

PCT

WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Bureau

INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification 6: (11) International Publication Number: WO 98/35026 C12N 9/96, C11D 3/386, A61K 47/48 A1 (43) International Publication Date: 13 August 1998 (13.08.98)

(21) International Application Number:

PCT/DK98/00046

(22) International Filing Date:

6 February 1998 (06.02.98)

(30) Priority Data:

an . 16 2.

0135/97

6 February 1997 (06.02.97)

DK

(71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): NOVO NORDISK A/S [DK/DK]; Novo Allé, DK-2880 Bagsværd

(DK).

(75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): VON DER OSTEN, Claus [DK/DK]; (DK). OLSEN, Arne, Agerlin [DK/DK]; (DK). ROGGEN, Erwin, Ludo [DK/DK]; Novo Nordisk a/s, Novo Allé, DK-2880 Bagsværd (DK).

(74) Common Representative: NOVO NORDISK A/S; Corporate Patents, Novo Allé, DK-2880 Bagsværd (DK).

(81) Designated States: AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, CA, CH, CN, CU, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, GB, GE, GH, GM, GW, HU, ID, IL, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, NO, NZ, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, UA, UG, US, UZ, VN, YU, ZW, ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, SD, SZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

Published

With international search report.

(54) Title: POLYPEPTIDE-POLYMER CONJÙGATES HAVING ADDED AND/OR REMOVED ATTACHMENT GROUPS

(57) Abstract

The present invention relates to polypeptide-polymer conjugates having added and/or removed one or more attachment groups for coupling polymeric molecules on the surface of the polypeptide structure, a method for preparing polypeptide-polymer conjugates of the invention, the use of said conjugated for reducing the immunogenicity and allergenicity and compositions comprising said conjugate.

FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

AL	Albania	ES	Spain	LS	Lesotho	SI	Slovenia
AM	Armenia	FI	Finland	LT	Lithuania	SK	Slovakia
AT	Austria	FR	Prance	LU	Luxembourg	SN	Senegal
ΑU	Australia	GA	Gabon	LV	Latvia	SZ	Swaziland
AZ	Azerbaijan	GB	United Kingdom	MC	Monaco	TD	Chad
BA	Bosnia and Herzegovina	GE	Georgia	MD	Republic of Moldova	TG	Togo
BB	Barbados	GH	Ghana	MG	Madagascar	TJ	Tajikistan
BE	Belgium	GN	Guinea	MK	The former Yugoslav	TM	Turkmenistan
BF	Burkina Faso	GR	Greece		Republic of Macedonia	TR	Turkey
BG	Bulgaria	HU	Hungary	ML	Mali	TT	Trinidad and Tobago
BJ	Benin	IE	Ireland	MN	Mongolia	UA	Ukraine
BR	Brazil	IL	Israel	MR	Mauritania	UG	Uganda
BY	Belanus	IS	Iceland	MW	Malawi	US	United States of Americ
CA	Canada	İΤ	Italy	MX	Mexico	UZ	Uzbekistan
CF	Central African Republic	JP	Japan	NE	Niger	VN	Viet Nam
CG	Congo	KE	Kenya	NL	Netherlands	YU	Yugoslavia
СН	Switzerland	KG	Kyrgyzstan	NO	Norway	zw	Zimbabwe
CI	Côte d'Ivoire	KP	Democratic People's	NZ	New Zealand		
CM	Cameroon		Republic of Korea	PL	Poland		
CN	China	KR	Republic of Korea	PT	Portugal		
CU	Cuba	KZ	Kazakstan	RO	Romania		
CZ	Czech Republic	LC	Saint Lucia	RU	Russian Federation		•
DE	Germany	น	Liechtenstein	SD	Sudan		
DK	Denmark	LK	Sri Lanka	SE	Sweden		
EE	Estonia	LR	Liberia	SG	Singapore		

WO 98/35026

PCT/DK98/00046

1

POLYPEPTIDE-POLYMER CONJUGATES HAVING ADDED AND/OR REMOVED ATTACHMENT GROUPS

FIELD OF THE INVENTION

The present invention relates to polypeptide-polymer 5 conjugates having added and/or removed one or more attachment groups for coupling polymeric molecules on the surface of the 3D structure of the polypeptide, a method for preparing polypeptide-polymer conjugates of the invention, the use of said conjugated for reducing the immunogenicity and allergenicity, and 10 compositions comprising said conjugate.

BACKGROUND-OF-THE-INVENTION

The use of polypeptides, including enzymes, in the circulatory system to obtain a particular physiological effect is well-known in the medical arts. Further, within the arts of industrial applications, such as laundry washing, textile bleaching, person care, contact lens cleaning, food and feed preparation enzymes are used as a functional ingredient. One of the important differences between pharmaceutical and industrial application is that for the latter type of applications (i.e. industrial applications) the polypeptides (often enzymes) are not intended to enter into the circulatory system of the body.

Certain polypeptides and enzymes have an unsatisfactory stability and may under certain circumstances - dependent on the 25 way of challenge - cause an immune response, typically an IgG and/or IgE response.

It is today generally recognized that the stability of polypeptides is improved and the immune response is reduced when polypeptides, such as enzymes, are coupled to polymeric molecules.

30 It is believed that the reduced immune response is a result of the shielding of (the) epitope(s) on the surface of the polypeptide responsible for the immune response leading to antibody formation by the coupled polymeric molecules.

Techniques for conjugating polymeric molecules to polypeptides 35 are well-known in the art.

One of the first suitable commercially techniques was described back in the early 1970'ies and disclosed in e.g. US patent no. 4,179,337. Said patent concerns non-immunogenic polypeptides, such

as enzymes and peptide hormones coupled to polyethylene glycol (PEG) or polypropylene glycol (PPG). At least 15% of polypeptides' physiological activity is maintained.

GB patent no. 1,183,257 (Crook et al.) describes chemistry for 5 conjugation of enzymes to polysaccharides via a triazine ring.

Further, techniques for maintaining of the enzymatic activity of enzyme-polymer conjugates are also known in the art.

WO 93/15189 (Veronese et al.) concerns a method for maintaining the activity in polyethylene glycol-modified proteolytic enzymes 10 by linking the proteolytic enzyme to a macromolecularized inhibitor. The conjugates are intended for medical applications.

It has been found that the attachment of polymeric molecules to a polypeptide often has the effect of reducing the activity of the polypeptide by interfering with the interaction between the 15 polypeptide and its substrate. EP 183 503 (Beecham Group PLC) discloses a development of the above concept by providing conjugates comprising pharmaceutically useful proteins linked to at least one water-soluble polymer by means of a reversible linking group.

20 EP 471,125 (Kanebo) discloses skin care products comprising a parent protease (Bacillus protease with the trade name Esperase®) coupled to polysaccharides through a triazine ring to improve the thermal and preservation stability. The coupling technique used is also described in the above mentioned GB patent no. 1,183,257 25 (Crook et al.).

JP 3083908 describes a skin cosmetic material which contains a transglutaminase from guinea pig liver modified with one or more water-soluble substance such as PEG, starch, cellulose etc. The modification is performed by activating the polymeric molecules and coupling them to the enzyme. The composition is stated to be mild to the skin.

However, it is not always possible to readily couple polymeric molecules to polypeptides and enzymes. Further, there is still a need for polypeptide-polymer conjugates with an even more reduced immunogenicity and/or allergenicity.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

It is the object of the present invention to provide improved

polypeptide-polymer conjugates suitable for industrial and pharmaceutical applications.

The term "improved polypeptide-polymer conjugates" means in the context of the present invention conjugates having a reduced 5 immune response in humans and animals and/or a improved stability. As will be described further below the immune response is dependent on the way of challenge.

The present inventors have found that polypeptides, such as enzymes, may be made less immunogenic and/or allergenic by adding 10 and/or removing one or more attachment groups on the surface of the parent polypeptide to be coupled to polymeric molecules.

When introducing pharmaceutical polypeptide directly into the circulatory system (i.e. bloodstream) the potential risk is an immunogenic response in the form of mainly IgG, IgA and/or IgM 15 antibodies. In contrast hereto, industrial polypeptides, such as enzymes used as a functional ingredient in e.g. detergents, are not intended to enter the circulatory system. The potential risk in connection with industrial polypeptides is inhalation causing an allergenic response in the form of mainly IgE antibody 20 formation.

Therefore, in connection with industrial polypeptides the potential risk is respiratory allergenicity caused by inhalation, intratracheal and intranasal presentation of polypeptides.

The main potential risk of pharmaceutical polypeptides is 25 immunogenicity caused by intradermally, intravenously or subcutaneously presentation of the polypeptide.

It is to be understood that reducing the "immunogenicity" and reducing the "respiratory allergenicity" are two very different problems based on different routes of exposure and on 30 two very different immunological mechanisms:

The term "immunogenicity" used in connection with the present invention may be referred to as allergic contact dermatitis in a clinical setting and is a cell mediated delayed immune response to chemicals that contact and penetrate the skin.

35 This cell mediated reaction is also termed delayed contact hypersensitivity (type IV reaction according to Gell and Combs classification of immune mechanisms in tissue damage).

The term "allergenicity" or "respiratory allergenicity" is an

- WO 98/35026

immediate anaphylactic reaction (type I antibody-mediated reaction according to Gell and Combs) following inhalation of e.g.polypeptides.

According to the present invention it is possible to provide 5 polypeptides with a reduced immune response and/or improved stability, which has a substantially retained residual activity.

The allergic and the immunogenic response are in one term, at least in the context of the present invention called the "immune response".

- In the first aspect the invention relates to a polypeptide-10 polymer conjugate having
- a) one or more additional polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide having been modified in a manner to increase the number of attachment groups on the surface of the polypeptide in 15 comparison to the number of attachment groups available on the corresponding parent polypeptide, and/or
- b) one or more fewer polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide having been modified in a manner to decrease the number of attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s) 20 of the polypeptide in comparison to the number of attachment groups available on the corresponding parent polypeptide.

The term "parent polypeptide" refers to the polypeptide to be modified by coupling to polymeric molecules. The parent be a naturally-occurring (or wild-type) polypeptide may 25 polypeptide or may be a variant thereof prepared by any suitable means. For instance, the parent polypeptide may be a variant of a naturally-occurring polypeptide which has been modified by substitution, deletion or truncation of one or more amino acid residues or by addition or insertion of one or more amino acid 30 residues to the amino acid sequence of a naturally-occurring polypeptide.

A "suitable attachment group" means in the context of the present invention any amino acid residue group on the surface of the polypeptide capable of coupling to the polymeric molecule in 35 question.

Preferred attachment groups are amino groups of Lysine residues and the N-terminal amino group. Polymeric molecules may also be coupled to the carboxylic acid groups (-COOH) of amino

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026

acid residues in the polypeptide chain located on the surface. Carboxylic acid attachment groups may be the carboxylic acid group of Aspartate or Glutamate and the C-terminal COOH-group.

A "functional site" means any amino acid residues and/or 5 cofactors which are known to be essential for the performance of the polypeptide, such as catalytic activity, e.g. the catalytic triad residues, Histidine, Aspartate and Serine in Serine proteases, or e.g. the heme group and the distal and proximal Histidines in a peroxidase such as the Arthromyces ramosus 10 peroxidase.

In the second aspect the invention relates to a method for preparing improved polypeptide-polymer conjugates comprising the steps of:

- a) identifying amino acid residues located on the surface of the 15 3D structure of the parent polypeptide in question,
 - b) selecting target amino acid residues on the surface of said 3D structure of said parent polypeptide to be mutated,
- c) i) substituting or inserting one or more amino acid residues selected in step b) with an amino acid residue having 20 suitable attachment group; and/or
 - ii) substituting or deleting one or more amino acid residues selected in step b) at or close to the functional site(s),
 - d) coupling polymeric molecules to the mutated polypeptide.

The invention also relates to the use of a conjugate of the 25 invention and the method of the invention for reducing the immunogenicity of pharmaceuticals and reducing the allergenicity of industrial products.

Finally the invention relates to compositions comprising a conjugate of the invention and further ingredients used in 30 industrial products or pharmaceuticals.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWING

Figure 1 shows the anti-lipase serum antibody levels after 5 weekly immunizations with i) control ii) unmodified lipase 35 variant, iii) lipase variant-SPEG. (X: log(serum dilution); Y Optical Density (490/620)).

DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

It is the object of the present invention to provide improved polypeptide-polymer conjugates suitable for industrial and pharmaceutical applications.

Even though polypeptides used for pharmaceutical applications 5 and industrial application can be quite different the principle of the present invention may be tailored to the specific type of parent polypeptide (i.e. enzyme, hormone peptides etc.).

The inventors of the present invention have provided improved polypeptide-polymer conjugates with a reduced immune response in comparison to conjugates prepared from the corresponding parent polypeptides.

The present inventors have found that polypeptides, such as enzymes, may be made less immunogenic and/or less allergenic by adding one or more attachment groups on the surface of the parent polypeptide. In addition thereto the inventors have found that a higher percentage of maintained residual functional activity may be obtained by removing attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s).

In the first aspect the invention relates to an improved 20 polypeptide-polymer conjugate having

- a) one or more additional polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide having been modified in a manner to increase the number of attachment groups on the surface of the polypeptide in comparison to the number of attachment groups available on the 25 corresponding parent polypeptide, and/or
- b) one or more fewer polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide having been modified in a manner to decrease the number of attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s) of the polypeptide in comparison to the number of attachment 30 groups available on the corresponding parent polypeptide.

Whether the attachment groups should be added and/or removed depends on the specific parent polypeptide.

a) Addition of Attachment groups

35 There may be a need for further attachment groups on the polypeptide if only few attachment groups are available on the surface of the parent polypeptide. The addition of one or more attachment groups by substituting or inserting one or more amino

acid residues on the surface of the parent polypeptide increases the number of polymeric molecules which may be attached in comparison to the corresponding parent polypeptide. Conjugates with an increased number of polymeric molecules attached thereto are generally seen to have a reduced immune response in comparison to the corresponding conjugates having fewer polymeric molecules coupled thereto.

Any available amino acid residues on the surface of the polypeptide, preferentially not being at or close to the 10 functional site(s), such as the active site(s) of enzymes, may in principle be subject to substitution and/or insertion to provide additional attachment groups.

As will be described further below the location of the additional coupled polymeric molecules may be of importance for the reduction of the immune response and the percentage of maintained residual functional activity of the polypeptide itself.

A conjugate of the invention may typically have from 1 to 25, preferentially 1 to 10 or more additional polymeric molecules coupled to the surface of the polypeptide in comparison to the 20 number of polymeric molecules of a conjugate prepared on the basis of the corresponding parent polypeptide.

However, the optimal number of attachment group to be added depends (at least partly) on the surface area (i.e. molecular weight) of the parent polypeptide to be shielded by the coupled polymeric molecules, and further off-course also the number of already available attachment groups on the parent polypeptide.

b) Removing Attachment groups

In the case of enzymes or other polypeptides performing their 30 function by interaction with a substrate or the like, polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide might be impeded by the interaction between the polypeptide and its substrate or the like, if they are coupled at or close to the functional site(s) (i.e. active site of enzymes). This will most probably cause reduced 35 activity.

In the case of enzymes having one or more polymeric molecules coupled at or close to the active site a substantial loss of residual enzymatic activity can be expected. Therefore, according to the invention conjugates may be constructed to maintain a higher percentage of residual enzymatic activity in comparison to a corresponding conjugates prepared on the basis of the parent enzyme in question. This may be done by substituting and/or deleting attachment groups at or close to the active site, hereby increasing the substrate affinity by improving the accessibility of the substrate in the catalytic cleft.

An enzyme-polymer conjugate of the invention may typically have from 1 to 25, preferably 1 to 10 fewer polymeric molecules coupled 10 at or close to the active site in comparison to the number of polymeric molecules of a conjugate prepared on the basis of the corresponding parent polypeptide.

As will be explained below "at or close to" the functional site(s) means that no polymeric molecule(s) should be coupled 15 within 5 Å, preferably 8 Å, especially 10 Å of the functional site(s).

Removal of attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s) of the polypeptide may advantageously be combined with addition of attachment groups in other parts of the surface of the 20 polypeptide.

The total number of attachment groups may this way be unchanged, increased or decreased. However the location(s) of the total number of attachment group(s) is(are) improved assessed by the reduction of the immune response and/or percentage of maintained residual activity. Improved stability may also be obtained this way.

The number of attachment groups

Generally seen the number of attachment groups should be 30 balanced to the molecular weight and/or surface area of the polypeptide. The more heavy the polypeptide is the more polymeric molecules should be coupled to the polypeptide to obtain sufficient shielding of the epitope(s) responsible for antibody formation.

Therefore, if the parent polypeptide molecule is relatively light (e.g. 1 to 35 kDa) it may be advantageous to increase the total number of coupled polymeric molecules (outside the functional site(s)) to a total between 4 and 20.

If the parent polypeptide molecules is heavier, for instance 35 to 60 kDa, the number of coupled polymeric molecules (outside the functional site(s)) may advantageously be increased to 7 to 40, and so on.

The ratio between the molecular weight (Mw) of the polypeptide in question and the number of coupled polymeric molecules considered to be suitable by the inventors is listed below in Table 1.

10 Table 1

Molecular weight of parent	Number of polymeric		
polypeptide (Mw) kDa	molecules coupled to the		
	polypeptide		
1 to 35	4-20		
35 to 60	7-40		
60 to 80	10-50		
80 to 100	15-70		
more than 100	more than 20		

Reduced immune response vs. maintained residual enzymatic activity

Especially for enzymes, in comparison to many other types of
polypeptides, there is a conflict between reducing the immune
15 response and maintaining a substantial residual enzymatic activity
as the activity of enzymes are connected with interaction between
a substrate and the active site often present as a cleft in the
enzyme structure.

Without being limited to any theory it is believed that the loss of enzymatic activity of enzyme-polymer conjugates might be a consequence of impeded access of the substrate to the active site in the form of spatial hindrance of the substrate by especially bulky and/or heavy polymeric molecules to the catalytic cleft. It might also, at least partly, be caused by disadvantageous minor structural changes of the 3D structure of the enzyme due to the stress made by the coupling of the polymeric molecules.

Maintained residual activity

A polypeptide-polymer conjugates of the invention has a 30 substantially maintained functional activity.

A "substantially" maintained functional activity is in the context of the present invention defined as an activity which is at least between 20% and 30%, preferably between 30% and 40%, more preferably between 40% and 60%, better from 60% up to 80%, even better from 80% up to about 100%, in comparison to the activity of the conjugates prepared on the basis of corresponding parent polypeptides.

In the case of polypeptide-polymer conjugates of the invention where no polymeric molecules are coupled at or close to the functional site(s) the residual activity may even be up to 100% or very close thereto. If attachment group(s) of the parent polypeptide is(are) removed from the functional site the activity might even be more than 100% in comparison to modified (i.e. polymer coupled) parent polypeptide conjugate.

15 Position of coupled polymeric molecules

To obtain an optimally reduced immune response (i.e. immunogenic and allergenic response) the polymeric molecules coupled to the surface of the polypeptide in question should be located in a suitable distance from each other.

20 In a preferred embodiment of the invention the parent polypeptide is modified in a manner whereby the polymeric molecules are spread broadly over the surface of the polypeptide. In the case of the polypeptide in question has enzymatic activity it is preferred to have as few as possible, especially none, polymeric molecules coupled at or close to the area of the active site.

In the present context "spread broadly over the surface of the polypeptide" means that the available attachment groups are located so that the polymeric molecules shield different parts of the surface, preferable the whole or close to the whole surface area away from the functional site(s), to make sure that epitope(s) are shielded and hereby not recognized by the immune system or its antibodies.

The area of antibody-polypeptide interaction typically 35 covers an area of 500 Å², as described by Sheriff et al. (1987), Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 84, p. 8075-8079. 500 Å² corresponds to a rectangular box of 25 Å x 20 Å or a circular region of radius 12.6 Å. Therefore, to prevent binding of

11

antibodies to the epitope(s) to the polypeptide in question it is preferred to have a maximum distance between two attachment groups around 10 $\hbox{\AA}$.

Consequently, amino acid residues which are located in excess of 10 Å away from already available attachment groups are suitable target residues. If two or more attachment groups on the polypeptide are located very close to each other it will in most cases result in that only one polymeric molecule will be coupled.

To ensure a minimal loss of functional activity it is preferred 10 not to couple polymeric molecules at or close to the functional site(s). Said distance depends at least partly on the bulkiness of the polymeric molecules to be coupled, as impeded access by the bulky polymeric molecules to the functional site is undesired. Therefore, the more bulky the polymeric molecules are the longer 15 should the distance from the functional site to the coupled polymeric molecules be.

To maintain a substantial functional activity of the polypeptide in question attachment groups located within 5 Å, preferred 8 Å, especially 10 Å from such functional site(s) 20 should be left uncoupled and may therefore advantageously be removed or changed by mutation. Functional residues should normally not be mutated/removed, even though they potentially can be the target for coupling polymeric molecules. In said case it may thus be advantageous to chose a coupling chemistry involving different attachment groups.

Further, to provide a polypeptide having coupled polymeric molecules at (a) known epitope(s) recognizable by the immune system or close to said epitope(s) specific mutations at such sites are also considered advantageous according to the invention.

30 If the position of the epitope(s) is(are) unknown it is advantageous to couple several or many polymeric molecules to the polypeptide.

As also mentioned above it is preferred that said attachment groups are spread broadly over the surface.

The attachment group

35

Virtually all ionized groups, such as the amino groups of Lysine residues, are located on the surface of the polypeptide

molecule (see for instance Thomas E. Creighton, (1993), "Proteins", W.H. Freeman and Company, New York).

Therefore, the number of readily accessible attachment groups (e.g. amino groups) on a modified or parent polypeptide equals 5 generally seen the number of Lysine residues in the primary structure of the polypeptide plus the N-terminus amino group.

The chemistry of coupling polymeric molecules to amino groups are quite simple and well established in the art. Therefore, it is preferred to add and/or remove Lysine residues (i.e. attachment groups) to/from the parent polypeptide in question to obtain improved conjugates with reduced immunogenicity and/or allergenicity and/or improved stability and/or high percentage maintained functional activity.

Polymeric molecules may also be coupled to the carboxylic groups (-COOH) of amino acid residues on the surface of the polypeptide. Therefore, if using carboxylic groups (including the C-terminal group) as attachment groups addition and/or removal of Aspartate and Glutamate residues may also be a suitable according to the invention.

20 If using other attachment groups, such as -SH groups, they may be added and/or removed analogously.

Substitution of the amino acid residues is preferred over insertion, as the impact on the 3D structure of the polypeptide normally will be less pronounced.

Preferred substitutions are conservative substitutions. In the case of increasing the number of attachment groups the substitution may advantageously be performed at a location having a distance of 5 Å, preferred 8 Å, especially 10 Å from the functional site(s) (active site for enzymes).

An example of a suitable conservative substitution to obtain an additional amino attachment group is a Arginine to Lysine substitution. Examples of conservative substitutions to obtain additional carboxylic attachment groups are Aspargine to Aspartate/Glutamate or Glutamine to Aspartate/Glutamate 35 substitutions. To remove attachment groups a Lysine residue may be substituted with a Arginine and so on.

The parent polypeptide

In the context of the present invention the term "polypeptides" includes proteins, peptides and/or enzymes for pharmaceutical or industrial applications. Typically the polypeptides in question have a molecular weight in the range between about 1 to 100 kDa, 5 often 15 kDa and 100 kDa.

Pharmaceutical polypeptides

The term "pharmaceutical polypeptides" is defined as polypeptides, including peptides, such as peptide hormones, proteins and/or enzymes, being physiologically active when introduced into the circulatory system of the body of humans and/or animals.

Pharmaceutical polypeptides are potentially immunogenic as they are introduced into the circulatory system.

Examples of "pharmaceutical polypeptides" contemplated 15 according to the invention include insulin, ACTH, glucagon. thymosin, parathyroid somatostatin, somatotropin, hormone, pigmentary hormones, somatomedin, erythropoietin, luteinizing hormone, chorionic gonadotropin, hypothalmic releasing factors, thyroid stimulating hormone, antidiuretic hormones, 20 interferon, thrombopoietin (TPO) and prolactin.

Industrial polypeptides

Polypeptides used for industrial applications often have an enzymatic activity. Industrial polypeptides (e.g. enzymes) are (in 25 contrast to pharmaceutical polypeptides) not intended to be introduced into the circulatory system of the body.

It is not very like that industrial polypeptides, such as enzymes used as ingredients in industrial compositions and/or products, such as detergents and personal care products, including cosmetics, come into direct contact with the circulatory system of the body of humans or animals, as such enzymes (or products comprising such enzymes) are not injected (or the like) into the bloodstream.

Therefore, in the case of the industrial polypeptide the 35 potential risk is respiratory allergy (i.e. IgE response) as a consequence of inhalation to polypeptides through the respiratory passage.

In the context of the present invention "industrial polypep-

tides" are defined as polypeptides, including peptides, proteins and/or enzymes, which are not intended to be introduced into the circulatory system of the body of humans and/or animals.

Examples of such polypeptides are polypeptides, especially 5 enzymes, used in products such as detergents, household article products, agrochemicals, personal care products, such as skin care products, including cosmetics and toiletries, oral and dermal pharmaceuticals, composition use for processing textiles, compositions for hard surface cleaning, and compositions used for manufacturing food and feed etc.

Enzymatic activity

Pharmaceutical or industrial polypeptides exhibiting enzymatic activity will often belong to one of the following groups of enzymes including Oxidoreductases (E.C. 1, "Enzyme Nomenclature, (1992), Academic Press, Inc.), such as laccase and Superoxide dismutase (SOD); Transferases, (E.C. 2), such as transglutaminases (TGases); Hydrolases (E.C. 3), including proteases, especially subtilisins, and lipolytic enzymes; Isomerases (E.C. 5), such as 20 Protein disulfide Isomerases (PDI).

Hydrolases

Proteolytic enzymes

Contemplated proteolytic enzymes include proteases selected.

25 from the group of Aspartic proteases, such pepsins, Cysteine proteases, such as Papain, Serine proteases, such as subtilisins, or metallo proteases, such as Neutrase®.

Specific examples of parent proteases include PD498 (WO 93/24623 and SEQ ID NO. 2), Savinase® (von der Osten et al., 30 (1993), Journal of Biotechnology, 28, p. 55+, SEQ ID NO 3), Proteinase K (Gunkel et al., (1989), Eur. J. Biochem, 179, p. 185-194), Proteinase R (Samal et al., (1990), Mol. Microbiol, 4, p. 1789-1792), Proteinase T (Samal et al., (1989), Gene, 85, p. 329-333), Subtilisin DY (Betzel et al. (1993), Arch. Biophys, 302, no. 35 2, p. 499-502), Lion Y (JP 04197182-A), Rennilase® (Available from Novo Nordisk A/S), JA16 (WO 92/17576), Alcalase® (a natural subtilisin Carlberg variant) (von der Osten et al., (1993), Journal of Biotechnology, 28, p. 55+).

Lipolytic enzymes

Contemplated lipolytic enzymes include Humicola lanuginosa lipases, e.g. the one described in EP 258 068 and EP 305 216 (See 5 SEQ ID NO 6 below), Humicola insolens, a Rhizomucor miehei lipase, e.g. as described in EP 238 023, Absidia sp. lipolytic enzymes (WO 96/13578), a Candida lipase, such as a C. antarctica lipase, e.g. the C. antarctica lipase A or B described in EP 214 761, a alcaligenes and Pseudomonas lipase such as P. 10 pseudoalcaligenes lipase, e.g. as described in EP 218 272, a P. cepacia lipase, e.g. as described in EP 331 376, a Pseudomonas sp. lipase as disclosed in WO 95/14783, a Bacillus lipase, e.g. a B. subtilis lipase (Dartois et al., (1993) Biochemica et Biophysica acta 1131, 253-260), a B. stearothermophilus lipase (JP 64/744992) 15 and a B. pumilus lipase (WO 91/16422). Other types of lipolytic include cutinases, e.g. derived from Pseudomonas mendocina as described in WO 88/09367, or a cutinase derived from Fusarium solani pisi (e.g. described in WO 90/09446).

20 Oxidoreductases

Laccases

Contemplated laccases include *Polyporus pinisitus* laccase (WO 96/00290), Myceliophthora laccase (WO 95/33836), Schytalidium laccase (WO 95/338337), and *Pyricularia oryzae laccase* (Available 25 from Sigma).

Peroxidase

Contemplated peroxidases include B. pumilus peroxidases (WO 91/05858), Myxococcaceae peroxidase (WO 95/11964), Coprinus cinereus (WO 95/10602) and Arthromyces ramosus peroxidase (Kunishima et al. (1994), J. Mol. Biol. 235, p. 331-344).

Transferases

Transglutaminases

Suitable transferases include any transglutaminases disclosed in WO 96/06931 (Novo Nordisk A/S) and WO 96/22366 (Novo Nordisk A/S).

16

Isomerases

Protein Disulfide Isomerase

Without being limited thereto suitable protein disulfide isomerases include PDIs described in WO 95/01425 (Novo Nordisk 5 A/S).

The polymeric molecule

The polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide may be any suitable polymeric molecule, including natural and synthetic homo10 polymers, such as polyols (i.e. poly-OH), polyamines (i.e. polyNH₂) and polycarboxyl acids (i.e. poly-COOH), and further heteropolymers i.e. polymers comprising one or more different coupling groups e.g. a hydroxyl group and amine groups.

Examples of suitable polymeric molecules include polymeric 15 molecules selected from the group comprising polyalkylene oxides (PAO), such as polyalkylene glycols (PAG), including polyethylene glycols (PEG), methoxypolyethylene glycols (mPEG) and polypropylen glycols, PEG-glycidyl ethers (Epox-PEG), PEG-oxycarbonylimidazole (CDI-PEG), Branced PEGs, poly-vinyl alcohol (PVA), polypoly-(vinylpyrolidone), poly-D,L-amino 20 carboxylates, polyethylene-co-maleic acid anhydride, polystyrene-co-malic acid anhydrid, dextrans including carboxymethyl-dextrans, homologous albumin, celluloses, including methylcellulose, hydroxyethylcellulose carboxymethylcellulose, ethylcellulose, 25 carboxyethylcellulose and hydroxypropylcellulose, hydrolysates of chitosan, starches such as hydroxyethyl-straches and hydroxy propyl-starches, glycogen, agaroses and derivates thereof, guar gum, pullulan, inulin, xanthan gum, carrageenin, pectin, alginic acid hydrolysates and bio-polymers.

Preferred polymeric molecules are non-toxic polymeric molecules such as (m)polyethylene glycol ((m)PEG) which further requires a relatively simple chemistry for its covalently coupling to attachment groups on the enzyme's surface.

Generally seen polyalkylene oxides (PAO), such as polyethylene 35 oxides, such as PEG and especially mPEG, are the preferred polymeric molecules, as these polymeric molecules, in comparison to polysaccharides such as dextran, pullulan and the like, have few reactive groups capable of cross-linking.

17

Even though all of the above mentioned polymeric molecules may be used according to the invention the methoxypolyethylene glycols (mPEG) may advantageously be used. This arise from the fact that methoxyethylene glycols have only one reactive end capable of 5 conjugating with the enzyme. Consequently, the risk of crosslinking is less pronounced. Further, it makes the product more homogeneous and the reaction of the polymeric molecules with the enzyme easier to control.

10 Preparation of enzyme variants

Enzyme-variants to be conjugated may be constructed by any suitable method. A number of methods are well established in the art. For instance enzyme variants according to the invention may be generated using the same materials and methods 15 described in e.g. WO 89/06279 (Novo Nordisk A/S), EP 130,756 (Novo Nordisk A/S), EP (Genentech), EP 479,870 (Henkel), WO 87/04461 (Amgen), WO 87/05050 (Genex), EP application no. 87303761 (Genentech), EP 260,105 (Genencor), WO (Gist-Brocades NV), WO 88/07578 (Genentech), 20 88/08028 (Genex), WO 88/08033 (Amgen), WO 88/08164 (Genex), Thomas et al. (1985) Nature, 318 375-376; Thomas et al. (1987) J. Mol. Biol., 193, 803-813; Russel and Fersht (1987) Nature 328 496-500.

25 Generation of site directed mutations

Prior to mutagenesis the gene encoding the polypeptide of interest must be cloned in a suitable vector. Methods for generating mutations in specific sites is described below.

Once the polypeptide encoding gene has been cloned, and desirable sites for mutation identified and the residue to substitute for the original ones have been decided, these mutations can be introduced using synthetic oligonucleotides. These oligonucleotides contain nucleotide sequences flanking the desired mutation sites; mutant nucleotides are inserted during oligo-nucleotide synthesis. In a preferred method, Site-directed mutagenesis is carried ut by SOE-PCR mutagenesis technique described by Kammann et al. (1989) Nucleic Acids Research 17(13), 5404, and by Sarkar G. and Sommer, S.S. (1990); Biotechniques 8,

404-407.

Activation of polymers

If the polymeric molecules to be conjugated with the 5 polypeptide in question are not active it must be activated by the use of a suitable technique. It is also contemplated according to the invention to couple the polymeric molecules to the polypeptide through a linker. Suitable linkers are well-known to the skilled person.

Methods and chemistry for activation of polymeric molecules 10 as well as for conjugation of polypeptides are intensively described in the literature. Commonly used methods for activation of insoluble polymers include activation of functional groups with bromide. glutaraldehyde, periodate, biepoxides, cyanogen 15 epichlorohydrin, divinylsulfone, carbodiimide, sulfonyl halides, trichlorotriazine etc. (see R.F. Taylor, (1991), immobilisation. Fundamental and applications", Marcel Dekker, N.Y.; S.S. Wong, (1992), "Chemistry of Protein Conjugation and Crosslinking", CRC Press, Boca Raton; G.T. Hermanson et al., 20 (1993), "Immobilized Affinity Ligand Techniques", Academic Press, N.Y.). Some of the methods concern activation of insoluble polymers but are also applicable to activation of soluble polymers trichlorotriazine, sulfonylhalides, periodate, divinylsulfone, carbodiimide etc. The functional groups being 25 amino, hydroxyl, thiol, carboxyl, aldehyde or sulfydryl on the polymer and the chosen attachment group on the protein must be considered in choosing the activation and conjugation chemistry which normally consist of i) activation of polymer, conjugation, and iii) blocking of residual active groups.

In the following a number of suitable polymer activation methods will be described shortly. However, it is to be understood that also other methods may be used.

Coupling polymeric molecules to the free acid groups of polypeptides may be performed with the aid of diimide and for example amino-PEG or hydrazino-PEG (Pollak et al., (1976), J. Amr. Chem. Soc., 98, 289-291) or diazoacetate/amide (Wong et al., (1992), "Chemistry of Protein Conjugation and Crosslinking", CRC Press).

Coupling polymeric molecules to hydroxy groups are generally

very difficult as it must be performed in water. Usually hydrolysis predominates over reaction with hydroxyl groups.

Coupling polymeric molecules to free sulfhydryl groups can be reached with special groups like maleimido or the ortho-pyridyl 5 disulfide. Also vinylsulfone (US patent no. 5,414,135, (1995), Snow et al.) has a preference for sulfhydryl groups but is not as selective as the other mentioned.

Accessible Arginine residues in the polypeptide chain may be targeted by groups comprising two vicinal carbonyl groups.

Techniques involving coupling electrophilically activated PEGs to the amino groups of Lysines may also be useful. Many of the usual leaving groups for alcohols give rise to an amine linkage. For instance, alkyl sulfonates, such as tresylates (Nilsson et al., (1984), Methods in Enzymology vol. 104, Jacoby, W. B., Ed., Academic Press: Orlando, p. 56-66; Nilsson et al., (1987), Methods in Enzymology vol. 135; Mosbach, K., Ed.; Academic Press: Orlando, pp. 65-79; Scouten et al., (1987), Methods in Enzymology vol. 135, Mosbach, K., Ed., Academic Press: Orlando, 1987; pp 79-84; Crossland et al., (1971), J. Amr. Chem. Soc. 1971, 20 93, pp. 4217-4219), mesylates (Harris, (1985), supra; Harris et al., (1984), J. Polym. Sci. Polym. Chem. Ed. 22, pp 341-352), aryl sulfonates like tosylates, and para-nitrobenzene sulfonates can be used.

Organic sulfonyl chlorides, e.g. Tresyl chloride, effectively 25 converts hydroxy groups in a number of polymers, e.g. PEG, into good leaving groups (sulfonates) that, when reacted with nucleophiles like amino groups in polypeptides allow stable linkages to be formed between polymer and polypeptide. In addition to high conjugation yields, the reaction conditions are in general mild 30 (neutral or slightly alkaline pH, to avoid denaturation and little or no disruption of activity), and satisfy the non-destructive requirements to the polypeptide.

Tosylate is more reactive than the mesylate but also more unstable decomposing into PEG, dioxane, and sulfonic acid (Zalipsky, 35 (1995), Bioconjugate Chem., 6, 150-165). Epoxides may also been used for creating amine bonds but are much less reactive than the above mentioned groups.

Converting PEG into a chloroformate with phosgene gives rise

to carbamate linkages to Lysines. This theme can be played in many variants substituting the chlorine with N-hydroxy succinimide (US patent no. 5,122,614, (1992); Zalipsky et al., (1992), Biotechnol. Appl. Biochem., 15, p. 100-114; Monfardini et al., (1995), Bioconjugate Chem., 6, 62-69, with imidazole (Allen et al., (1991), Carbohydr. Res., 213, pp 309-319), with para-nitrophenol, DMAP (EP 632 082 A1, (1993), Looze, Y.) etc. The derivatives are usually made by reacting the chloroformate with the desired leaving group. All these groups give rise to carbamate linkages to the peptide.

10 Furthermore, isocyanates and isothiocyanates may be employed yielding ureas and thioureas, respectively.

Amides may be obtained from PEG acids using the same leaving groups as mentioned above and cyclic imid thrones (US patent no. 5,349,001, (1994), Greenwald et al.). The reactivity of these compounds are very high but may make the hydrolysis to fast.

PEG succinate made from reaction with succinic anhydride can also be used. The hereby comprised ester group make the conjugate much more susceptible to hydrolysis (US patent no. 5,122,614, (1992), Zalipsky). This group may be activated with N-hydroxy succinimide.

Furthermore, a special linker can be introduced. The oldest being cyanuric chloride (Abuchowski et al., (1977), J. Biol. Chem., 252, 3578-3581; US patent no. 4,179,337, (1979), Davis et al.; Shafer et al., (1986), J. Polym. Sci. Polym. Chem. Ed., 24, 25 375-378.

Coupling of PEG to an aromatic amine followed by diazotation yields a very reactive diazonium salt which in situ can be reacted with a peptide. An amide linkage may also be obtained by reacting an azlactone derivative of PEG (US patent no. 5,321,095, (1994), 30 Greenwald, R. B.) thus introducing an additional amide linkage.

As some peptides do not comprise many Lysines it may be advantageous to attach more than one PEG to the same Lysine. This can be done e.g. by the use of 1,3-diamino-2-propanol.

PEGs may also be attached to the amino-groups of the enzyme 35 with carbamate linkages (WO 95/11924, Greenwald et al.). Lysine residues may also be used as the backbone.

The coupling technique used in the examples is the N-succinimidyl carbonate conjugation technique descried in WO

90/13590 (Enzon).

Method for preparing improved conjugates

It is also an object of the invention to provide a method for 5 preparing improved polypeptide-polymer conjugates comprising the steps of:

- a) identifying amino acid residues located on the surface of the
 3D structure of the parent polypeptide in question,
- b) selecting target amino acid residues on the surface of said 3D10 structure of said parent polypeptide to be mutated,
 - c)i) substituting or inserting one or more amino acid residues selected in step b) with an amino acid residue having a suitable attachment group, and/or
- ii) substituting or deleting one or more amino acid residues
 15 selected in step b) at or close to the functional site(s),
 - d) coupling polymeric molecules to the mutated polypeptide.

Step a) Identifying amino acid residues located on the surface of the parent polypeptide

20

3-dimensional structure (3D-structure)

To perform the method of the invention a 3-dimensional structure of the parent polypeptide in question is required. This structure may for example be an X-ray structure, an NMR 25 structure or a model-built structure. The Brookhaven Databank is a source of X-ray- and NMR-structures.

A model-built structure may be produced by the person skilled in the art if one or more 3D-structure(s) exist(s) of homologous polypeptide(s) sharing at least 30% sequence 30 identity with the polypeptide in question. Several software packages exist which may be employed to construct a model structure. One example is the Homology 95.0 package from Biosym.

Typical actions required for the construction of a model
35 structure are: alignment of homologous sequences for which 3Dstructures exist, definition of Structurally Conserved Regions
(SCRs), assignment of coordinates to SCRs, search for
structural fragments/loops in structure databases to replace

Variable Regions, assignment of coordinates to these regions, and structural refinement by energy minimization. Regions containing large inserts (≥3 residues) relative to the known 3D-structures are known to be quite difficult to model, and 5 structural predictions must be considered with care.

Having obtained the 3D-structure of the polypeptide in question, or a model of the structure based on homology to known structures, this structure serves as an essential prerequisite for the fulfillment of the method described below.

10

Step b) Selection of target amino acid residues for mutation Target amino acid residues to be mutated are according to the invention selected in order to obtain additional or fewer attachment groups, such as free amino groups (-NH₂) or free 15 carboxylic acid groups (-COOH), on the surface of the polypeptide and/or to obtain a more complete and broadly spread shielding of the epitope(s) on the surface of the polypeptide.

Conservative substitution

It is preferred to make conservative substitutions in the polypeptide, as conservative substitutions secure that the impact of the mutation on the polypeptide structure is limited.

In the case of providing additional amino groups this may be done by substitution of Arginine to Lysine, both residues being positively charged, but only the Lysine having a free amino group suitable as an attachment groups.

In the case of providing additional carboxylic acid groups the conservative substitution may for instance be an Aspargine to Aspartic acid or Glutamine to Glutamic acid substitution.

30 These residues resemble each other in size and shape, except from the carboxylic groups being present on the acidic residues.

In the case of providing fewer attachment groups, e.g. at or close to the active site, a Lysine may be substituted with a 35 Arginine, and so on.

Which amino acids to substitute depends in principle on the coupling chemistry to be applied.

Non-conservative substitution

The mutation may also be on target amino acid residues which are less/non-conservative. Such mutation is suitable for obtaining a more complete and broadly spread shielding of the polypeptide surface than can be obtained by the conservative substitutions.

The method of the invention is first described in general terms, and subsequently using specific examples.

Note the use of the following terms:

Attachment_residue: residue(s) which can bind polymeric molecules, e.g. Lysines (amino group) or Aspartic/Glutamic acids (carboxylic groups). N- or C-terminal amino/carboxylic groups are to be included where relevant.

Mutation residue: residue(s) which is to be mutated, e.g.

15 Arginine or Aspargine/Glutamine.

Essential_catalytic_residues: residues which are known to be essential for catalytic function, e.g. the catalytic triad in Serine proteases.

Solvent_exposed_residues: These are defined as residues which 20 are at least 5% exposed according to the BIOSYM/INSIGHT algorithm found in the module Homology 95.0. The sequence of commands are as follows:

Homology=>ProStat=>Access_Surf=>Solv_Radius 1.4; Heavy atoms
only; Radii source VdW; Output: Fractional Area; Polarity

25 source: Default. The file filename_area.tab is produced. Note: For this program to function properly all water molecules must first be removed from the structure.

It looks for example like:

PD498FINALMODEL

30 # residue area

TRP 1 136.275711 SER 2 88.188095 PRO 3 15.458788 ASN 4 95.322319 35 ASP 5 4.903404 PRO 6 68.096909 TYR 7 93.333252 TYR 8 31.791576

24

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

SER 9 95.983139

.. continued

1. Identification of residues which are more than 10 Å away
5 from the closest attachment_residue, and which are located at least 8 Å away from essential_catalytic_residues. This residue subset is called REST, and is the primary region for conservative mutation_residue to attachment_residue substitutions.

10

- 2. Identification of residues which are located in a 0-5 Å shell around subset REST, but at least 8 Å away from essential_catalytic_residues. This residue subset is called SUB5B. This is a secondary region for conservative
- 15 mutation_residue to attachment_residue substitutions, as a ligand bound to an attachment_residue in SUB5B will extend into the REST region and potentially prevent epitope recognition.
- 3. Identification of solvent_exposed mutation_residues in REST 20 and SUB5B as potential mutation sites for introduction of attachment residues.
 - 4. Use BIOSYM/INSIGHT's Biopolymer module and replace residues identified under action 3.

25

5. Repeat 1-2 above producing the subset RESTx. This subset includes residues which are more than 10 Å away from the nearest attachment_residue, and which are located at least 8 Å away from essential catalytic residues.

30

6. Identify solvent_exposed_residues in RESTx. These are potential sites for less/non-conservative mutations to introduce atttachment_residues.

35

Step c) Substituting, inserting or deleting amino acid residues

The mutation(s) performed in step c) may be performed by standard techniques well known in the art, such as site-directed

mutagenesis (see, e.g., Sambrook et al. (1989), Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning. A Laboratory Manual, Cold Spring Harbor, NY.

A general description of nucleotide substitution can be found in e.g. Ford et al., 1991, Protein Expression and Purification 2, 5 p. 95-107.

Step d) Coupling polymeric molecules to the modified parent enzyme Polypeptide-polymer conjugates of the invention may be prepared by any coupling method known in the art including the 10 above mentioned techniques.

Coupling of polymeric molecules to the polypeptide in question

If the polymeric molecules to be conjugated with the polypeptide are not active it must be activated by the use of a 15 suitable method. The polymeric molecules may be coupled to the polypeptide through a linker. Suitable linkers are well known to the skilled person.

Methods and chemistry for activation of polymeric molecules as well as for conjugation of polypeptides are intensively described the literature. Commonly used methods for activation of insoluble polymers include activation of functional groups with glutaraldehyde, biepoxides, bromide, periodate, epichlorohydrin, divinylsulfone, carbodiimide, sulfonyl halides, (see R.F. Taylor, (1991), trichlorotriazine etc. 25 immobilisation. Fundamental and applications", Marcel Dekker, N.Y.; S.S. Wong, (1992), "Chemistry of Protein Conjugation and Crosslinking", CRC Press, Boca Raton; G.T. Hermanson et al., (1993), "Immobilized Affinity Ligand Techniques", Academic Press, N.Y.). Some of the methods concern activation of insoluble 30 polymers but are also applicable to activation of soluble polymers trichlorotriazine, sulfonylhalides, e.g. periodate, divinylsulfone, carbodiimide etc. The functional groups being amino, hydroxyl, thiol, carboxyl, aldehyde or sulfydryl on the polymer and the chosen attachment group on the protein must be 35 considered in choosing the activation and conjugation chemistry which normally consist of i) activation of polymer, conjugation, and iii) blocking of residual active groups.

In the following a number of suitable polymer activation

methods will be described shortly. However, it is to be understood that also other methods may be used.

26

Coupling polymeric molecules to the free acid groups of enzymes can be performed with the aid of diimide and for example amino-PEG or hydrazino-PEG (Pollak et al., (1976), J. Amr. Chem. Soc., 98, 289-291) or diazoacetate/amide (Wong et al., (1992), "Chemistry of Protein Conjugation and Crosslinking", CRC Press).

Coupling polymeric molecules to hydroxy groups are generally very difficult as it must be performed in water. Usually 10 hydrolysis predominates over reaction with hydroxyl groups.

Coupling polymeric molecules to free sulfhydryl groups can be reached with special groups like maleimido or the *ortho*-pyridyl disulfide. Also vinylsulfone (US patent no. 5,414,135, (1995), Snow et al.) has a preference for sulfhydryl groups but is not as 15 selective as the other mentioned.

Accessible Arginine residues in the polypeptide chain may be targeted by groups comprising two vicinal carbonyl groups.

Techniques involving coupling electrophilically activated PEGs to the amino groups of Lysines are also be useful. Many of the usual leaving groups for alcohols give rise to an amine linkage. For instance, alkyl sulfonates, such as tresylates (Nilsson et al., (1984), Methods in Enzymology vol. 104, Jacoby, W. B., Ed., Academic Press: Orlando, p. 56-66; Nilsson et al., (1987), Methods in Enzymology vol. 135; Mosbach, K., Ed.; Academic Press: Orlando, pp. 65-79; Scouten et al., (1987), Methods in Enzymology vol. 135, Mosbach, K., Ed., Academic Press: Orlando, 1987; pp 79-84; Crossland et al., (1971), J. Amr. Chem. Soc. 1971, 93, pp. 4217-4-219), mesylates (Harris, (1985), supra; Harris et al., (1984), J. Polym. Sci. Polym. Chem. Ed. 22, pp. 341-352), aryl sulfonates 1 like tosylates, and para-nitrobenzene sulfonates can be used.

Organic sulfonyl chlorides, e.g. Tresyl chloride, effectively converts hydroxy groups in a number of polymers, e.g. PEG, into good leaving groups (sulfonates) that, when reacted with nucleophiles like amino groups in polypeptides allow stable linkages to be formed between polymer and polypeptide. In addition to high conjugation yields, the reaction conditions are in general mild (neutral or slightly alkaline pH, to avoid denaturation and little or no disruption of activity), and satisfy the non-

destructive requirements to the polypeptide.

Tosylate is more reactive than the mesylate but also more unstable decomposing into PEG, dioxane, and sulfonic acid (Zalipsky, (1995), Bioconjugate Chem., 6, 150-165). Epoxides may also been used for creating amine bonds but are much less reactive than the above mentioned groups.

Converting PEG into a chloroformate with phosgene gives rise to carbamate linkages to Lysines. This theme can be played in many variants substituting the chlorine with N-hydroxy succinimide (US 10 patent no. 5,122,614, (1992); Zalipsky et al., (1992), Biotechnol. Appl. Biochem., 15, p. 100-114; Monfardini et al., (1995), Bioconjugate Chem., 6, 62-69, with imidazole (Allen et al., (1991), Carbohydr. Res., 213, pp 309-319), with para-nitrophenol, DMAP (EP 632 082 A1, (1993), Looze, Y.) etc. The derivatives are 15 usually made by reacting the chloroformate with the desired leaving group. All these groups give rise to carbamate linkages to the peptide.

Furthermore, isocyanates and isothiocyanates may be employed yielding ureas and thioureas, respectively.

Amides may be obtained from PEG acids using the same leaving groups as mentioned above and cyclic imid thrones (US patent no. 5,349,001, (1994), Greenwald et al.). The reactivity of these compounds are very high but may make the hydrolysis to fast.

PEG succinate made from reaction with succinic anhydride can 25 also be used. The hereby comprised ester group make the conjugate much more susceptible to hydrolysis (US patent no. 5,122,614, (1992), Zalipsky). This group may be activated with N-hydroxy succinimide.

Furthermore, a special linker can be introduced. The oldest 30 being cyanuric chloride (Abuchowski et al., (1977), J. Biol. Chem., 252, 3578-3581; US patent no. 4,179,337, (1979), Davis et al.; Shafer et al., (1986), J. Polym. Sci. Polym. Chem. Ed., 24, 375-378.

Coupling of PEG to an aromatic amine followed by diazotation 35 yields a very reactive diazonium salt which in situ can be reacted with a peptide. An amide linkage may also be obtained by reacting an azlact ne derivative of PEG (US patent no. 5,321,095, (1994), Greenwald, R. B.) thus introducing an additional amide linkage.

As some peptides do not comprise many Lysines it may be advantageous to attach more than one PEG to the same Lysine. This can be done e.g. by the use of 1,3-diamino-2-propanol.

PEGs may also be attached to the amino-groups of the enzyme 5 with carbamate linkages (WO 95/11924, Greenwald et al.). Lysine residues may also be used as the backbone.

Addition of attachment groups

Specific examples of PD498 variant-SPEG conjugates

10 A specific example of a protease is the parent PD498 (WO 93/24623 and SEQ ID NO. 2). The parent PD498 has a molecular weight of 29 kDa.

Lysine and Arginine residues are located as follows:

Distance from the	Arginine	Lysine
active site	·	
0-5 Å	1	
5-10 Å		
10-15 Å	5	6
15-20 Å	2	3
20-25 Å	1	3
total	9	12

The inventors examined which parent PD498 sites on the surface may be suitable for introducing additional attachment groups.

A. Suitable conservative Arginine to Lysine substitutions in parent PD498 may be any of R51K, R62K, R121K, R169K, R250K, R28K, R190K.

B. Suitable non-conservative substitutions in parent PD498 may be any of P6K, Y7K, S9K, A10K, Y11K, Q12K, D43K, Y44K, N45K, N65K, G87K, I88K, N209K, A211K, N216K, N217K, G218K, Y219K, S220K, Y221K, G262K.

As there is no Lysine residues at or close to the active site 25 there is no need for removing any attachment group.

PD498 variant-SPEG conjugates may be prepared using any of the above mentioned PD498 variants as the starting material by any conjugation technique known in the art for coupling polymeric molecules to amino groups on the enzyme. A specific example is 30 described below.

Removal of attachment groups

Specific examples of BPN variant-SPEG conjugates

A specific example of a protease having an attachment group in 5 the active site is BPN' which has 11 attachment groups (plus an N-terminal amino group): BPN' has a molecular weight of 28 kDa.

Lysine and Arginine residues are located as follows:

Distance from the active site	Arginine	Lysine
0-5 Å		1
5-10 A		
10-15 Å	1	4
15-20 Å	1	4
20-25 Å		2
total	2	11

10 The Lysine residue located within 0-5 Å of the active site can according to the invention advantageously be removed. Specifically this may be done by a K94R substitution.

BPN' variant-SPEG conjugates may be prepared using the above mentioned BPN' variant as the starting material by any conjugation 15 technique known in the art for coupling polymeric molecules to amino groups on the enzyme.

Addition and removal of attachment groups

Specific example of Savinase®-SPEG conjugates

- 20 As described in Example 2 parent Savinase® (von der Osten et al., (1993), Journal of Biotechnology, 28, p. 55+ and SEQ ID NO.
 - 3) may according to the invention have added a number of amino attachment groups to the surface and removed an amino attachment group close to the active site.
- Any of the following substitutions in the parent Savinase® are sites for mutagenesis: R10K, R19K, R45K, R145K, R170K, R186K and R247K.

The substitution K94R are identified as a mutation suitable for preventing attachment of polymers close to active site.

30 Savinase® variant-SPEG conjugates may be prepared using any of

the above mentioned Savinase® variants as the starting material by any conjugation technique known in the art for coupling polymeric molecules to amino groups on the enzyme.

5 Addition of attachment groups

A specific examples of *Humicola lanuginosa* lipase variants-SPEG conjugates

Specific examples of lipase variants with reduced immunogenicity using the parent *Huminocal lanuginosa* DSM 4109 10 lipase (see SEQ ID No 6) as the backbone for substitutions are listed below.

The parent unmodified $Humicola\ lanuginosa\ lipase\ has\ 8$ attachment groups including the N-terminal NH_2 group and a molecular weight of about 29 kDa.

15 A. Suitable conservative Arginine to Lysine substitutions in the parent lipase may be any of R133K, R139K, R160K, R179K, R209K, R118K and R125K.

Suitable non-conservative substitutions in the parent lipase may be any of:

20 A18K,G31K,T32K,N33K,G38K,A40K,D48K,T50K,E56K,D57K,S58K,G59K, V60K,G61K,D62K,T64K,L78K,N88K,G91K,N92K,L93K,S105K,G106K, V120K,P136K,G225K,L227K,V228K,P229K,P250K,F262K.

Further suitable non-conservative substitution in the Humicola lanuginosa lipase include: E87K or D254K.

- Lipase variant-SPEG conjugates may be prepared using any of the above mentioned lipase variants as the starting material by any conjugation technique known in the art for coupling polymeric molecules to amino groups on the enzyme. A specific example is described below.
- In Example 12 below is it shown that a conjugate of the Humicola lanuginosa lipase variant with a E87K+D254K substitutions coupled to S-PEG 15,000 has reduced immunogenic response in Balb/C mice in comparison to the corresponding parent unmodified enzyme.

35 Immunogenicity and Allergenicity

"Immunogenicity" is a wider term than "antigenicity" and "allergenicity", and expresses the immune system's response to the presence of foreign substances. Said foreign substances are called

immunogens, antigens and allergens depending of the type of immune response the elicit.

An "immunogen" may be defined as a substance which, when introduced into circulatory system of animals and humans, is capable of 5 stimulating an immunologic response resulting in formation of immunoglobulin.

The term "antigen" refers to substances which by themselves are capable of generating antibodies when recognized as a non-self molecule.

10 Further, an "allergen" may be defined as an antigen which may give rise to allergic sensitization or an allergic response by IgE antibodies (in humans, and molecules with comparable effects in animals).

15 Assessment of immunogencity

Assessment of the immunogenicity may be made by injecting animal subcutaneously to enter the immunogen into the circulation system and comparing the response with the response of the corresponding parent polypeptide.

The "circulatory system" of the body of humans and animals means, in the context of the present invention, the system which mainly consists of the heart and blood vessels. The heart delivers the necessary energy for maintaining blood circulation in the vascular system. The circulation system functions as the organism's transportation system, when the blood transports O2, nutritious matter, hormones, and other substances of importance for the cell regulation into the tissue. Further the blood removes CO2 from the tissue to the lungs and residual substances to e.g. the kidneys. Furthermore, the blood is of importance for the temperature regulation and the defence mechanisms of the body, which include the immune system.

A number of in vitro animal models exist for assessment of the immunogenic potential of polypeptides. Some of these models give a suitable basis for hazard assessment in man. Suitable models include a mice model.

This model seek to identify the immunogenic response in the form of the IgG response in Balb/C mice being injected subcutaneously with modified and unmodified polypeptides.

Also other animal models can be used for assessment of the immunogenic potential.

A polypeptide having "reduced immunogenicity" according to the invention indicates that the amount of produced antibodies, e.g. 5 immunoglobulin in humans, and molecules with comparable effects in specific animals, which can lead to an immune response, is significantly decreased, when introduced into the circulatory system, in comparison to the corresponding parent polypeptide.

For Balb/C mice the IgG response gives a good indication of the 10 immunigenic potential of polypeptides.

Assessment of allergenicity

Assessment of allergenicity may be made by inhalation tests, comparing the effect of intratracheally (into the trachea) 15 administrated parent enzymes with the corresponding modified enzymes according to the invention.

A number of in vivo animal models exist for assessment of the allegenicity of enzymes. Some of these models give a suitable basis for hazard assessment in man. Suitable models include a 20 guinea pig model and a mouse model. These models seek to identify respiratory allergens as a function of elicitation reactions induced in previously sensitised animals. According to these models the alleged allergens are introduced intratracheally into the animals.

A suitable strain of guinea pigs, the Dunkin Hartley strain, do not as humans, produce IgE antibodies in connection with the allergic response. However, they produce another type of antibody the IgG1A and IgG1B (see e.g. Prentø, ATLA, 19, p. 8-14, 1991), which are responsible for their allergenic response to inhaled polypeptides including enzymes. Therefore, when using the Dunkin Hartley animal model, the relative amount of IgG1A and IgG1B is a measure of the allergenicity level.

The Balb/C mice strain is suitable for intratracheal exposure. Balb/C mice produce IgE as the allergic response.

35 More details on assessing respiratory allergens in guinea pigs and mice is described by Kimber t al.,(1996), Fundamental and Applied Toxicology, 33, p. 1-10.

Other animals such as rats, rabbits etc. may also be used for

33

comparable studies.

Composition

The invention relates to a composition comprising a 5 polypeptide-polymer conjugate of the invention.

The composition may be a pharmaceutical or industrial composition.

The composition may further comprise other polypeptides, proteins or enzymes and/or ingredients normally used in e.g. 10 detergents, including soap bars, household articles, agrochemicals, personal care products, including skin care compositions, cleaning compositions for e.g. contact lenses, oral and dermal pharmaceuticals, composition use for treating textiles, compositions used for manufacturing food, e.g. baking, and feed etc.

Use of the polypeptide-polymer conjugate

The invention also relates to the use of the method of the invention for reducing the immune response of polypeptides.

It is also an object of the invention to use the polypeptidepolymer conjugate of the invention to reduce the allergenicity of industrial products, such as detergents, such as laundry, disk wash and hard surface cleaning detergents, and food or feed products.

25

MATERIAL AND METHODS

Materials

Enzymes:

PD498: Protease of subtilisin type shown in WO 93/24623. The 30 sequence of PD498 is shown in SEQ ID NO. 1 and 2.

Savinase® (Available from Novo Nordisk A/S)

Humicola lanuginosa lipase: Available from Novo Nordisk as lipolase® and is further described in EP 305,216. The DNA and protein sequence is shown in SEQ ID NO 5 and 6, respectively.

Strains:

- B. subtilis 309 and 147 are variants of Bacillus lentus, deposited with the NCIB and accorded the accession numbers NCIB
 10309 and 10147, and described in US Patent No. 3,723,250 incorporated by reference herein.
- E. coli MC 1000 (M.J. Casadaban and S.N. Cohen (1980); J. Mol. Biol. 138 179-207), was made r⁻, m⁺ by conventional methods and is also described in US Patent Application Serial No. 10 039,298.

<u>Vectors:</u>

pPD498: E. coli - B. subtilis shuttle vector (described in US patent No. 5,621,089 under section 6.2.1.6) containing the 15 wild-type gene encoding for PD498 protease (SEQ ID No. 2). The same vector is use for mutagenesis in E. coli as well as for expression in B. subtilis.

General molecular biology methods:

- Unless otherwise mentioned the DNA manipulations and transformations were performed using standard methods of molecular biology (Sambrook et al. (1989) Molecular cloning: A laboratory manual, Cold Spring Harbor lab., Cold Spring Harbor, NY; Ausubel, F. M. et al. (eds.) "Current protocols in
- 25 Molecular Biology". John Wiley and Sons, 1995; Harwood, C. R., and Cutting, S. M. (eds.) "Molecular Biological Methods for Bacillus". John Wiley and Sons, 1990).
 - Enzymes for DNA manipulations were used according to the specifications of the suppliers.

30

Materials, chemicals and solutions:

Horse Radish Peroxidase labeled anti-rat-Ig (Dako, DK, P162, # 031; dilution 1:1000).

35 Mouse anti-rat IgE (Serotec MCA193; dilution 1:200).
Rat anti-mouse IgE (Serotec MCA419; dilution 1:100).
Biotin-labeled mouse anti-rat IgG1 monoclonal antibody (Zymed 03-9140; dilution 1:1000)

Biotin-labeled rat anti-mouse IgG1 monoclonal antibody (Serotec MCA336B; dilution 1:1000)

Streptavidin-horse radish peroxidase (Kirkegård & Perry 14-30-00; dilution 1:1000).

5 CovaLink NH2 plates (Nunc, Cat# 459439)

· Cyanuric chloride (Aldrich)

Acetone (Merck)

Rat anti-Mouse IgG1, biotin (SeroTec, Cat# MCA336B)

Streptavidin, peroxidase (KPL)

10 Ortho-Phenylene-diamine (OPD) (Kem-en-Tec)

 H_2O_2 , 30% (Merck)

Tween 20 (Merck)

Skim Milk powder (Difco)

H₂SO₄ (Merck)

15

20

Buffers and Solutions:

Carbonate buffer (0.1 M, pH 10 (1 liter)) Na₂CO₃ 10.60 g

PBS (pH 7.2 (1 liter)) NaCl 8.00 g

KCl 0.20 g

K₂HPO₄ 1.04 g

KH₂PO₄ 0.32 g

Washing buffer PBS, 0.05% (v/v) Tween 20

Blocking buffer PBS, 2% (wt/v) Skim Milk powder

Dilution buffer PBS, 0.05% (v/v) Tween 20, 0.5% (wt/v) Skim Milk

25 powder

Citrate buffer (0.1M, pH 5.0-5.2 (1 liter))NaCitrate 20.60 g

Citric acid 6.30 g

Activation of CovaLink plates:

- Make a fresh stock solution of 10 mg cyanuric chloride per ml 30 acetone.
 - Just before use, dilute the cyanuric chloride stock solution into PBS, while stirring, to a final concentration of lmg/ml.
 - Add 100 ml of the dilution to each well of the CovaLink NH2 plates, and incubate for 5 minutes at room temperature.
- 35 · Wash 3 times with PBS.
 - Dry the freshly prepared activated plates at 50°C for 30 minutes.
 - · Immediately seal each plate with sealing tape.

· Preactivated plates can be stored at room temperature for 3 weeks when kept in a plastic bag.

Sodium Borate, borax (Sigma)

5 3,3-Dimethyl glutaric acid (Sigma)

CaCl₂ (Sigma)

Tresyl chloride (2,2,2-triflouroethansulfonyl chloride) (Fluka) 1-ethyl-3-(3-dimethylaminopropyl)carbodiimide (EDC) (Fluka)

N-Hydroxy succinimide (Fluka art. 56480))

10 Phosgene (Fluka art. 79380)

Lactose (Merck 7656)

PMSF (phenyl methyl sulfonyl flouride) from Sigma Succinyl-Alanine-Alanine-Proline-Phenylalanine-para-nitroanilide (Suc-AAPF-pNP) Sigma no. S-7388, Mw 624.6 g/mole.

15

Colouring substrate:

OPD: o-phenylene-diamine, (Kementec cat no. 4260)

Test Animals:

20 Dunkin Hartley guinea pigs (from Charles River, DE) Female Balb/C mice (about 20 grams) purchased from Bomholdtgaard, Ry, Denmark.

Equipment:

25 XCEL II (Novex)

ELISA reader (UVmax, Molecular Devices)

HPLC (Waters)

PFLC (Pharmacia)

Superdex-75 column, Mono-Q, Mono S from Pharmacia, SW.

30 SLT: Fotometer from SLT LabInstruments
Size-exclusion chromatograph (Spherogel TSK-G2000 SW).
Size-exclusion chromatograph (Superdex 200, Pharmacia, SW)
Amicon Cell

35 Enzymes for DNA manipulations

Unless otherwise mentioned all enzymes for DNA manipulations, such as e.g. restriction endonucleases, ligases etc., are obtained from New England Biolabs. Inc.

Methods

ELISA procedure for determination of IqG1 positive quinea pigs

ELISA microtiter plates are coated with rabbit anti-PD498 5 1:8000 in carbonate buffer and incubated over night at 4°C. The next day the plates is blocked with 2% BSA for 1 hour and washes 3 times with PBS Tween 20.

1 $\mu g/ml$ PD498 is added to the plates and incubated for 1 hour, then washed 3 times with PBS Tween 20.

10 All guinea pig sera samples and controls are applied to the ELISA plates with 2 μl sera and 98 μl PBS, incubated for 1 hour and washed 3 times with PBS Tween 20.

Then goat anti-guinea pig IgG_1 (1:4000 in PBS buffer (Nordic Immunology 44-682)) is applied to the plates, incubated for 1 hour 15 and washed with PBS tween 20.

Alkaline phosphatase marked rabbit anti-goat 1:8000 (Sigma A4187) is applied and incubated for 1 hour, washed 2 times in PBS Tween20 and 1 time with diethanol amine buffer.

The marked alkaline phosphatase is developed using p-20 nitrophenyl phosphate for 30 minutes at 37°C or until appropriate colour has developed.

The reaction is stopped using Stop medium (K_2HPO_4/HaH_3) buffer comprising EDTA (pH 10)) and read at OD 405/650 using a ELISA reader.

25 Double blinds are included on all ELISA plates.

Positive and negative sera values are calculated as the average blind values added 2 times the standard deviation. This gives an accuracy of 95%.

30 Determination of the molecule weight

Electrophoretic separation of proteins was performed by standard methods using 4-20% gradient SDS poly acrylamide gels (Novex). Proteins were detected by silver staining. The molecule weight was measured relative to the mobility of Mark-12® wide range molecule weight standards from Novex.

Protease activity

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

38

Analysis with Suc-Ala-Ala-Pro-Phe-pNa:

Proteases cleave the bond between the peptide and p-nitroaniline to give a visible yellow colour absorbing at 405 nm.

Buffer: e.g. Britton and Robinson buffer pH 8.3

5 Substrate: 100 mg suc-AAPF-pNa is dissolved into 1 ml dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO). 100 μ l of this is diluted into 10 ml with Britton and Robinson buffer.

The substrate and protease solution is mixed and the absorbance is monitored at 405 nm as a function of time and ABS₄₀₅ 10 _{nm}/min. The temperature should be controlled (20-50°C depending on protease). This is a measure of the protease activity in the sample.

Proteolytic Activity

In the context of this invention proteolytic activity is expressed in Kilo NOVO Protease Units (KNPU). The activity is determined relatively to an enzyme standard (SAVINASE_), and the determination is based on the digestion of a dimethyl casein (DMC) solution by the proteolytic enzyme at standard conditions, i.e. 50°C, pH 8.3, 9 min. reaction time, 3 min. measuring time. A folder AF 220/1 is available upon request to Novo Nordisk A/S, Denmark, which folder is hereby included by reference.

A GU is a Glycine Unit, defined as the proteolytic enzyme 25 activity which, under standard conditions, during a 15-minutes' incubation at 40°C, with N-acetyl casein as substrate, produces an amount of NH2-group equivalent to 1 mmole of glycine.

Enzyme activity can also be measured using the PNA assay, according to reaction with the soluble substrate succinyl-30 alanine-alanine-proline-phenyl-alanine-para-nitrophenol, which is described in the Journal of American Oil Chemists Society, Rothgeb, T.M., Goodlander, B.D., Garrison, P.H., and Smith, L.A., (1988).

35 Fermentation of PD498 variants

Fermentation of PD498 variants in B. subtilis are performed at 30°C on a rotary shaking table (300 r.p.m.) in 500 ml baffled Erlenmeyer flasks containing 100 ml BPX medium for 5 days. In

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026

order to make an e.g. 2 liter broth 20 Erlenmeyer flasks are fermented simultaneously.

Media:

5 BPX: Composition (per liter)

Potato starch

100g

Ground barley

50q

20g

Soybean flour

Na₂HPO₄ X 12 H₂O 9g

10 Pluronic

0.1g

Sodium caseinate 10g

The starch in the medium is liquefied with α-amylase and the medium is sterilized by heating at 120°C for 45 minutes. After sterilization the pH of the medium is adjusted to 9 by 15 addition of NaHCO3 to 0.1 M.

Purification of PD498 variants

Approximately 1.6 litres of PD498 variant fermentation broth are centrifuged at 5000 rpm for 35 minutes in 1 litre 20 beakers. The supernatants are adjusted to pH 7.0 using 10% acetic acid and filtered on Seitz Supra S100 filter plates. The filtrates are concentrated to approximately 400 ml using an Amicon CH2A UF unit equipped with an Amicon S1Y10 UF cartridge. The UF concentrate is centrifuged and filtered prior to

- 25 absorption at room temperature on a Bacitracin affinity column at pH 7. The PD498 variant is eluted from the Bacitracin column at room temperature using 25% 2-propanol and 1 M sodium chloride in a buffer solution with 0.01 dime-thyl-glutaric acid, 0.1 M boric acid and 0.002 M calcium chloride adjusted to 30 pH 7.
 - The fractions with protease activity from the Bacitracin purification step are combined and applied to a 750 ml Sephadex G25 column (5 cm diameter) equilibrated with a buffer containing 0.01 dimethylglutaric acid, 0.1 M boric acid and
- 35 0.002 M calcium chloride adjusted to pH 6.0. Fractions with proteolytic activity from the Sephadex G25 column are combined and applied to a 150 ml CM Sepharose CL 6B cat-ion exchange column (5 cm diameter) equilibrated with a

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

40

buffer containing 0.01 M dimethylglutaric acid, 0.1 M boric acid, and 0.002 M calcium chloride adjusted to pH 6.0. The protease is eluted using a linear gradient of 0-0.5 M sodium chloride in 1 litres of the same buffer.

5 Protease containing fractions from the CM Sepharose column are combined and filtered through a 2μ filter.

Balb/C mice IgG ELISA Procedure:

- · The antigen is diluted to 1 mg/ml in carbonate buffer.
- 10 · 100 ml is added to each well.
 - · The plates are coated overnight at 4°C.
 - · Unspecific adsorption is blocked by incubating each well for 1 hour at room temperature with 200 ml blocking buffer.
 - · The plates are washed 3x with 300 ml washing buffer.
- 15 Unknown mouse sera are diluted in dilution buffer, typically 10x, 20x and 40x, or higher.
 - · 100 ml is added to each well.
 - · Incubation is for 1 hour at room temperature.
 - · Unbound material is removed by washing 3x with washing buffer.
- 20 The anti-Mouse IgG1 antibody is diluted 2000x in dilution buffer.
 - · 100 ml is added to each well.
 - · Incubation is for 1 hour at room temperature.
 - · Unbound material is removed by washing 3x with washing buffer.
- 25 · Streptavidine is diluted 1000x in dilution buffer.
 - · 100 ml is added to each well.
 - · Incubation is for 1 hour at room temperature.
 - · Unbound material is removed by washing 3x with 300 ml washing buffer.
- 30 · OPD (0.6 mg/ml) and $\rm H_2O_2$ (0.4 ml/ml) is dissolved in citrate buffer.
 - · 100 ml is added to each well.
 - · Incubation is for 10 minutes at room temperature.
 - The reaction is stopped by adding 100 ml H2SO4.
- 35 · The plates are read at 492 nm with 620 nm as reference.

Immunisation of mice

Balb/C mice (20 grams) are immunised 10 times (intervals of 14

days) by subcutaneous injection of the modified or unmodified polypeptide in question, respectively by standard proceedures known in art.

5 EXAMPLES

Example 1

Suitable substitutions in PD498 for addition of amino 10 attachment groups (-NH2)

The 3D structure of parent PD498 was modeled as described above based on 59% sequence identity with Thermitase® (-2tec.pdb).

The sequence of PD498 is (see SEQ ID NO. 2). PD498 residue 15 numbering is used, 1-280.

The commands performed in Insight (BIOSYM) are shown in the command files makeKzone.bcl and makeKzone2.bcl below:

Conservative substitutions:

20 makeKzone.bcl

- 1 Delete Subset *
- 2 Color Molecule Atoms * Specified Specification 55,0,255
- 3 Zone Subset LYS :lys:NZ Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
- 25 4 Zone Subset NTERM :1:N Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 5 #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITE residues according to the protein
 - 6 Zone Subset ACTSITE: 39,72,226 Static monomer/residue 8
- 30 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 7 Combine Subset ALLZONE Union LYS NTERM
 - 8 Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE ACTSITE
 - 9 #NOTE: editnextline object name according to the protein
 - 10 Combine Subset REST Difference PD498FINALMODEL ALLZONE
- 35 11 List Subset REST Atom Output File restatom.list
 12 List Subset REST monomer/residue Output File restmole.list
 - 13 Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITE Specified Specification 255,0,0
 - 14 List Subset ACTSITE Atom Output File actsiteatom.list
- 15 List Subset ACTSITE monomer/residue Output_File 40 actsitemole.list
 - 16 #
 - 17 Zone Subset REST5A REST Static Monomer/Residue 5 -Color Subset
 - 18 Combine Subset SUB5A Difference REST5A ACTSITE
- 45 19 Combine Subset SUB5B Difference SUB5A REST
- 20 Color Molecule Atoms SUB5B Specified Specification 255, 255, 255
 - 21 List Subset SUB5B Atom Output File sub5batom.list
 - 22 List Subset SUB5B monomer/residue Output File sub5bmole.list

23 #Now identify sites for lys->arg substitutions and continue with makezone2.bcl
24 #Use grep command to identify ARG in restatom.list, sub5batom.list & accsiteatom.list

Comments:

Lines 1-8: The subset ALLZONE is defined as those residues which are either within 10 Å of the free amino groups on lysines or the N-terminal, or within 8 Å of the catalytic triad 10 residues 39, 72 and 226.

Line 10: The subset REST is defined as those residues not included in ALLZONE.

Lines 17-20: Subset SUB5B is defined as those residues in a 5 Å shell around REST, excluding residues within 8 Å of the 15 catalytic residues.

Line 23-24: REST contains Arg62 and Arg169, SUB5B contains Arg51, Arg121, and Arg250. ACTSITE contains Arg103, but position 103 is within 8 Å from essential_catalytic_residues, and thus not relevant.

The colour codes are: (255,0,255) = magenta, (255,255,0)yellow, (255,0,0) red, and (255, 255, 255) = white. The substitutions R51K, R62K, R121K, R169K and R250K are identified in parent PD498 as suitable sites for mutagenesis. The residues are substituted below in section 2, and further 25 analysis done:

Non-conservative substitutions:

makeKzone2.bcl

- 1 #sourcefile makezone2.bcl Claus von der Osten 961128
- 30 2 #
 - #having scanned lists (grep arg command) and identified sites for lys->arg substitutions
 - #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein
 - 5 Copy Object -To_Clipboard -Displace PD498FINALMODEL
- 35 newmodel
 - 6 Biopolymer
 - 7 #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein
 - Blank Object On PD498FINALMODEL
 - 9 #NOTE: editnextlines with lys->arg positions
- 40 10 Replace Residue newmodel:51 lys L
 - 11 Replace Residue newmodel:62 lys L
 - 12 Replace Residue newmodel:121 lys L
 - 13 Replace Residue newmodel:169 lys L
- 14 Replace Residue newmodel:250 lys L
- 45 15 #

16 #Now repeat analysis done prior to arg->lys, now including introduced lysines

43

- 17 Color Molecule Atoms newmodel Specified Specification 255,0,255
- 5 18 Zone Subset LYSx newmodel:lys:NZ Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 19 Zone Subset NTERMx newmodel:1:N Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0
- 20 $\#\overline{\text{NOTE}}$: editnextline ACTSITEx residues according to the 10 protein
 - 21 Zone Subset ACTSITEx newmodel:39,72,226 Static 255,255,0 monomer/residue 8 Color Subset
 - 22 Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union LYSX NTERMX
 - 23 Combine Subset ALLZONEx Union ALLZONEx ACTSITEx
- Combine Subset RESTx Difference newmodel ALLZONEx 15 24
 - 25 List Subset RESTx Atom Output_File restxatom.list
 - 26 List Subset RESTx monomer/residue Output_File restxmole.list

27 #

- 20 28 Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITEX Specified Specification 255,0,0
 - List Subset ACTSITEX Atom Output_File actsitexatom.list
 - 30 List Subset ACTSITEx monomer/residue Output_File actsitexmole.list

25 31 #

32 #read restxatom.list or restxmole.list to identify sites for (not arg)->lys subst. if needed

Comments:

Lines 1-15: Solvent exposed arginines in subsets REST and 30 SUB5B are replaced by lysines. Solvent accessibilities are recalculated following arginine replacement.

Lines 16-23: The subset ALLZONEx is defined as those residues which are either within 10 Å of the free amino groups 35 on Lysines (after replacement) or the N-terminal, or within 8 Å of the catalytic triad residues 39, 72 and 226.

Line 24-26: The subset RESTx is defined as those residues not included in ALLZONEx, i.e. residues which are still potential epitope contributors. Of the residues in RESTx, the 40 following are >5% exposed (see lists below): 6-7,9-12,43-45,65,87-88,209,211,216-221,262.

The following mutations are proposed in parent PD498: P6K, Y7K, S9K, A10K, Y11K, Q12K, D43K, Y44K, N45K, N65K, G87K, I88K, N209K, A211K, N216K, N217K, G218K, Y219K, S220K, Y221K, G262K.

45 Relevant data for Example 1:

Solvent accessibility data for PD498MODEL:

Fri Nov 29 10:24:48 MET 1996 # PD498MODEL # residue area

```
TRP 1
              136.275711
   SER 2
              88.188095
   PRO_3
              15.458788
   ASN_4
              95.322319
 5 ASP 5
              4.903404
   PRO 6
              68.096909
   TYR_7
              93.333252
   TYR 8
              31.791576
   SER 9
              95.983139
10 ALA_10
              77.983536
   TYR_11
              150.704727
   GLN_12
              26.983349
   TYR 13
              44.328232
   GLY_14
              3.200084
15 PRO 15
              2.149547
   GLN 16
              61.385445
   -asn-1-7-
              -37--77-67-07
   THR_18
              1.237873
   SER_19
              41.031750
20 THR 20
PRO 21
              4.321402
              16.658991
   ALA_22
              42.107288
   ALA 23
              0.000000
   TRP 24
              3.713619
25 ASP_25
              82.645493
   VAL_26
              74.397812
   THR_27
              14.950654
   ARG_28
GLY_29
              110.606209
              0.242063
30 SER_30
              57.225292
   SER 31
              86.986198
   THR 32
              1.928865
   GLN_33
              42.008949
   THR_34
              0.502189
35 VAL_35
              0.268693
   ALA_36
VAL_37
LEU_38
              0.000000
              5.255383
              1.550332
   ASP 39
              3.585718
40 SER 40
              2.475746
   GLY 41
              4.329043
   VAL 42
              1.704864
   ASP_43
              25.889742
   TYR_44
              89.194855
45 ASN_45
HIS_46
              109.981819
              0.268693
   PRO 47
              66.580925
   ASP 48
              0.000000
   LEU 49
              0.770882
50 ALA 50
              49.618046
   ARG 51
              218.751709
   LYS_52
              18.808538
              39.937984
   VAL_53
ILE_54
55 LYS_55
              98.478104
              103.612228
   GLY_56
              17.199390
   TYR 57
```

```
ASP 58
               0.000000
    PHE_59
               40.291119
 ILE_60
ASP_61
5 ARG_62
               50.151962
               70.078888
               166.777557
    ASP 63
               35.892376
    ASN 64
               120.641953
    ASN_65
               64.982895
               6.986028
    PRO_66
10 MET_67
ASP_68
LEU_69
               58.504269
               28.668840
               104.467468
    ASN_70
GLY_71
               78.460953
               5.615932
15 HIS_72
               43.158905
    GLY_73
               0.268693
    THR_74
               0.000000
    HIS_75
               0.484127
VAL_76
20 ALA_77
GLY_78
               1.880854
               0.000000
               0.933982
    THR_79
               9.589676
    VAL 80
               0.00000
    ALA 81
               0.000000
               0.000000
25 ALA_82
   ASP_83
THR_84
ASN_85
               46.244987
               27.783333
               75.924225
   ASN 86
               44.813908
30 GLY 87
               50.453152
    ILE 88
               74.428070
    GLY_89
               4.115077
               6.717335
    VAL_90
ALA 91
35 GLY 92
MET 93
ALA 94
               2.872341
               0.233495
               5.876057
               0.000000
    PRO 95
               17.682203
    ASP 96
               83.431740
40 THR 97
               1.506567
    LYS_98
               72.674973
    ILE_99
               4.251006
LEU_100
ALA_101
45 VAL_102
               6.717335
               0.806080
               1.426676
    ARG 103
               2.662697
    VAL 104
               2.171855
    LEU 105
               18.808538
    ASP_106
               52.167435
50 ALA_107
               52.905663
    ASN_108
               115.871315
   GLY_109
SER_110
GLY_111
               30.943356
               57.933651
               50.705326
55 SER 112
               56.383320
    LEU 113
               71.312195
```

ASP 114

```
SER_115
               13.910152
   ILE_116
               22.570246
   ALA_117
               5.642561
 SER_118
5 GLY_119
ILE_120
               29.313131
               0.000000
               1.343467
   ARG 121
               118.391129
   TYR_122
               44.203033
   ALA_123
               0.000000
10 ALA_124
               7.974043
   ASP_125
GLN_126
GLY_127
               83.851639
               64.311974
               36.812618
   ALA 128
               4.705107
15 LYS 129
               90.886139
   VAL 130
               1.039576
   LEU_131
               2.149547
   ASN_132
               4.315227
   LEU_133
               1.880854
20 SER_134
LEU_135
GLY_136
               3.563334
               26.371397
               59.151070
   CYS_137
               63.333755
   GLU 138
               111.553314
25 CYS_139
               83.591461
   ASN_140
SER_141
THR_142
               80.757843
               25.899158
               99.889725
   THR 143
               73.323814
30 LEU 144
               5.589301
   LYS 145
               94.708755
   SER_146
               72.636993
   ALA_147
               9.235920
               1.612160
   VAL_148
35 ASP 149
TYR 150
ALA 151
TRP 152
               57.431465
               106.352493
               0.268693
               43.133667
   ASN 153
               112.864975
40 LYS_154
               110.009468
   GLY_155
               33.352180
               3.493014
   ALA_156
   VAL_157
               1.048144
VAL_158
45 VAL_159
ALA_160
               2.043953
               0.000000
               0.537387
   ALA 161
               10.872165
   ALA_162
               7.823834
   GLY 163
               12.064573
               81.183388
50 ASN 164
   ASP_165
               64.495300
ASN_166
VAL_167
SER_168
55 ARG_169
               83.457443
               68.516815
               78.799652
               116.937134
   THR 170
               57.275074
   PHE 171
```

```
GLN 172
               18.934589
   PRO 173
               1.880854
   ALA_174
               6.522357
    SER_175
               26.184139
 5 TYR_176
PRO_177
               21.425076
               85.613541
   ASN 178
               34.700817
   ALA 179
               0.268693
    ILE 180
               1.074774
10 ALA_181
               3.761708
   VAL_182
GLY_183
ALA_184
ILE_185
               0.000000
               2.149547
               0.951118
               0.806080
15 ASP 186
               30.022263
   SER 187
               72.518509
   ASN 188
               117.128021
   ASP_189
               47.601345
   ARG_190
               150.050873
20 LYS_191
               64.822807
   ALA_192
SER_193
               2.686934
               96.223808
   PHE 194
               51.482613
   SER 195
               1.400973
25 ASN 196
               4.148808
   TYR_197
               80.937309
   GLY_198
THR_199
TRP_200
               10.747736
               93.221252
               169.943604
30 VAL 201
               15.280325
   ASP 202
               12.141763
   VAL 203
               0.268693
   THR_204
               3.409728
   ALA_205
               0.000000
35 PRO_206
GLY_207
VAL_208
ASN_209
               0.000000
               0.000000
               37.137192
               78.286270
   ILE 210
               9.404268
40 ALA 211
               25.938599
    SER 212
               5.037172
               0.000000
    THR_213
    VAL_214
               22.301552
PRO_215
45 ASN_216
ASN_217
               45.251030
               131.014160
               88.383461
    GLY 218
               21.226780
    TYR_219
               88.907570
    SER 220
               39.966541
50 TYR_221
               166.037018
               50.951096
   MET_222
    SER_223
               54.435001
GLY_224
THR_225
55 SER_226
               1.880854
               1.634468
               17.432346
   MET 227
               7.233279
    ALA 228
               0.000000
```

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026 48

```
SER 229
               0.00000
   PRO_230
               0.268693
 HIS_231
VAL_232
5 ALA_233
GLY_234
               2.680759
               0.000000
               0.000000
               1.074774
   LEU 235
               11.500556
   ALA_236
               0.000000
   ALA_237
               0.000000
               1.612160
10 LEU_238
   LEU_239
ALA_240
SER_241
               0.000000
               10.648088
               39.138004
   GLN 242
               71.056175
15 GLY 243
               66.487144
   LYS_244
               43.256012
   ASN_245
               80.728127
   ASN_246
               34.859673
VAL_247
20 GLN_248
ILE_249
               84.145645
               51.819775
               8.598188
   ARG_250
               35.055809
   GLN_251
               71.928093
   ALA_252
               0.000000
25 ILE_253
               4.845899
   GLU_254
               13.344438
   GLN_255
THR_256
               81.705254
               9.836061
   ALA 257
               2.810513
30 ASP 258
               44.656136
   LYS_259
               113.071686
   ILE_260
               32.089527
SER_261
GLY_262
35 THR_263
GLY_264
THR_265
               91.590103
               26.450439
               38.308762
               46.870056
               88.551804
   ASN 266
               34.698349
   PHE_267
               7.756911
40 LYS_268
               103.212852
   TYR 269
GLY 270
LYS 271
ILE 272
               37.638382
               0.000000
               11.376978
               2.885231
45 ASN 273
               19.195255
    SER_274
               2.651736
   ASN_275
               38.177547
   LYS_276
               84.549576
    ALA_277
               1.074774
50 VAL_278
               4.775503
    ARG_279
               162.693054
    TYR 280
               96.572929
    CA 281
               0.000000
    CA 282
               0.000000
55 CA 283
               8.803203
```

Subset REST:

```
restmole.list
   Subset REST:
   PD498FINALMODEL:6-7,9-12,43-46,61-63,65,87-
   89,111-114,117-118,131,
 5 PD498FINALMODEL:137-139,158-159,169-171,173-
   174,180-181,209,211,
   PD498FINALMODEL: 216-221, 232-233, 262, E282H
      restatom.list
   Subset REST:
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 6:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
10
       PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 7:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 10:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 11:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
15
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 12:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 43:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
        44:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 45:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
20
       PD498FINALMODEL:HIS
        46:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 61:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ARG
        62:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 63:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
25
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 65:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 87:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 88:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 89:N,CA,C,O
30
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 111:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 112:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL: LEU 113:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 114:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 117:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 118:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
35
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 131:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: CYS 137:N, CA, C, O, CB, SG
       PD498FINALMODEL: GLU
        138:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
40
       PD498FINALMODEL: CYS 139:N, CA, C, O, CB, SG
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 158:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 159:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ARG
        169:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 170:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
45
       PD498FINALMODEL: PHE
        171:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       PD498FINALMODEL: PRO 173:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 174:N, CA, C, O, CB
50
       PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 180:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 181:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 209:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 211:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 216:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
55
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 217:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 218:N,CA,C,O
```

```
PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
        219:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 220:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:TYR
        221:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
 5
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 232:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 233:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 262:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:CA E282H:CA
10
   Subset SUB5B:
      sub5bmole.list
   Subset SUB5B:
       PD498FINALMODEL: 4-5,8,13-16,34-35,47-
15 51,53,64,83,85-86,90-91,120-124,
       PD498FINALMODEL: 128-130, 140-141, 143-144, 147-
   148,151-152,156-157,
       PD498FINALMODEL: 165, 167-168, 172, 175-176, 178-
   179,196,200-205,208,
       PD498FINALMODEL: 234-237, 250, 253-254, 260-261, 263-
20
   267,272,E281H,
       PD498FINALMODEL: E283H
      sub5batom.list
25 Subset SUB5B:
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 4:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 5:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:TYR
        8:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
30
       PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
        13:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 14:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 15:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 16:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 34:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
35
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 35:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 47:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 48:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 49:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
40
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 50:N, CA, C, O, CB
        PD498FINALMODEL: ARG
         51:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
        PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 53:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        PD498FINALMODEL: ASN 64:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 83:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
45
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 85:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 86:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 90:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 91:N, CA, C, O, CB
        PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 120:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
50
        PD498FINALMODEL: ARG
         121:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
        PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
         122:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
55
        PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 123:N,CA,C,O,CB
        PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 124:N, CA, C, O, CB
        PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 128:N, CA, C, O, CB
```

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026 51

```
PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 129:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 130:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 140:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 141:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
 5
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 143:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 144:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 147:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 148:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 151:N, CA, C, O, CB
10
       PD498FINALMODEL: TRP
              52:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,NE1,CE2,CE3,
        CZ2,CZ3,CH2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 156:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 157:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 165:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
15
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 167:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 168:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL: GLN
              172:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 175:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
20
       PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
               176:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 178:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 179:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 196:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
25
       PD498FINALMODEL: TRP
              200:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,NE1,CE2,CE3,
        CZ2,CZ3,CH2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 201:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
30
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 202:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 203:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:THR 204:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 205:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 208:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 234:N,CA,C,O
35
       PD498FINALMODEL: LEU 235: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 236:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 237:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: ARG
40
              250:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 253:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL: GLU
              254:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 260:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
45
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 261:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 263:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 264:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 265:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ASN 266:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
50
       PD498FINALMODEL: PHE
              267:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
       PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 272:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL: CA E281H: CA
       PD498FINALMODEL:CA E283H:NA
55
```

Subset ACTSITE: actsitemol .list - WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

```
Subset ACTSITE:
       PD498FINALMODEL: 36-42, 57-60, 66-80, 100-110, 115-
   116,119,132-136,160-164,
       PD498FINALMODEL: 182-184, 194, 206-207, 210, 212-
 5 215,222-231
      actsiteatom.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 36:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 37:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
10
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 38:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 39:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 40:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 41:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 42:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
15
       PD498FINALMODEL:TYR
             57:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,GE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 58:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: PHE
              59:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
20
       PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 60:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL: PRO 66:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:MET 67:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 68:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
25
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 69:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 70:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 71:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:HIS
              72:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
30
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 73:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 74:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: HIS
              75:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 76:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
35
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 77:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 78:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:THR 79:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 80:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 100:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 101:N, CA, C, O, CB
40
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 102:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ARG
        103:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 104:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: LEU 105:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
45
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 106:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 107:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 108:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 109:N,CA,C,O
50
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 110:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 115:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 116:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 119:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: ASN 132:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
55
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 133:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 134:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL: LEU 135:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
```

```
PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 136:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 160:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 161:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 162:N,CA,C,O,CB
 5
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 163:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 164:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 182:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 183:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 184:N,CA,C,O,CB
10
       PD498FINALMODEL:PHE
        194:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 206:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 207:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 210:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
15
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 212:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:THR 213:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       PD498F-INALMODEL: VAL 214:N, GA, C, O, GB, GG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 215:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:MET 222:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 223:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
20
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 224:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 225:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 226:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:MET 227:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 228:N,CA,C,O,CB
25
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 229:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 230:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:HIS
        231:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
30
   Subset RESTx:
      restxmole.list
   Subset RESTX:
       NEWMODEL:6-7,9-12,43-46,65,87-
35 89,131,173,209,211,216-221,232-233,
       NEWMODEL: 262, E282H
      restxatom.list
   Subset RESTX:
40
       NEWMODEL: PRO 6:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
       NEWMODEL: TYR
   7:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
       NEWMODEL:SER 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       NEWMODEL: ALA 10:N, CA, C, O, CB
45
       NEWMODEL: TYR
   11:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
       NEWMODEL:GLN 12:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, OE1, NE2
       NEWMODEL:ASP 43:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       NEWMODEL: TYR
50 44:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       NEWMODEL: ASN 45:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
       NEWMODEL: HIS 46:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, ND1, CD2, CE1, NE2
       NEWMODEL:ASN 65:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       NEWMODEL:GLY 87:N,CA,C,O
55
       NEWMODEL: ILE 88:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       NEWMODEL:GLY 89:N,CA,C,O
       NEWMODEL:LEU 131:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
```

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

NEWMODEL: PRO 173: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG NEWMODEL: ASN 209:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2 NEWMODEL: ALA 211:N, CA, C, O, CB NEWMODEL: ASN 216:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2 NEWMODEL: ASN 217:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2 5 NEWMODEL:GLY 218:N,CA,C,O **NEWMODEL: TYR** 219:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH NEWMODEL:SER 220:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG **NEWMODEL: TYR** 10 221:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH NEWMODEL: VAL 232: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2 NEWMODEL: ALA 233:N, CA, C, O, CB NEWMODEL: GLY 262: N, CA, C, O NEWMODEL: CA E282H: CA 15

Example 2

Suitable substitutions in Savinase® for addition of amino

20 attachment groups (-NH2)

The known X-ray structure of Savinase® was used to find where suitable amino attachment groups may is added (Betzel et al, (1992), J. Mol. Biol. 223,p. 427-445).

The 3D structure of Savinase® is available in the Brookhaven
25 Databank as 1svn.pbd. A related subtilisin is available as
1st3.pdb.

The sequence of Savinase® is shown in SEQ ID NO. 3

The sequence numbering used is that of subtilisin BPN',

Savinase® having deletions relative to BPN' at positions: 36,

30 56, 158-159 and 163-164. The active site residues (functional site) are D32, H64 and S221.

The commands performed in Insight (BIOSYM) are shown in the command files makeKzone.bcl and makeKzone2.bcl below:

35 Conservative substitutions:

makeKzone.bcl

Delete Subset *
Color Molecule Atoms * Specified Specification 255,0,255
Zone Subset LYS :lys:NZ Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset
40 255,255,0
Zone Subset NTERM :el:N Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset
255,255,0
#NOTE: editnextline ACTSITE residues according to the protein
Zone Subset ACTSITE :e32,e64,e221 Static monomer/residue 8
45 Color_Subset 255,255,0
Combine Subset ALLZONE Union LYS NTERM
Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE ACTSITE
#NOTE: editnextline object name according to the protein

55

Combine Subset REST Difference SAVI8 ALLZONE
List Subset REST Atom Output File restatom.list
List Subset REST monomer/residue Output File restmole.list
Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITE Specified Specification 255,0,0
List Subset ACTSITE Atom Output File actsiteatom.list
List Subset ACTSITE monomer/residue Output_File
actsitemole.list
#

Zone Subset REST5A REST Static Monomer/Residue 5 -Color_Subset

10 Combine Subset SUB5A Difference REST5A ACTSITE
Combine Subset SUB5B Difference SUB5A REST
Color Molecule Atoms SUB5B Specified Specification 255,255,255
List Subset SUB5B Atom Output File sub5batom.list
List Subset SUB5B monomer/residue Output File sub5bmole.list

15 #Now identify sites for lys->arg substitutions and continue
with makezone2.bcl
#Use grep command to identify ARG in restatom.list,
sub5batom.list & accsiteatom.list

20 Comments:

In this case of Savinase® REST contains the Arginines Arg10, Arg170 and Arg 186, and SUB5B contains Arg19, Arg45, Arg145 and Arg247.

These residues are all solvent exposed. The substitutions 25 R10K, R19K, R45K, R145K, R170K, R186K and R247K are identified in Savinase® as sites for mutagenesis within the scope of this invention. The residues are substituted below in section 2, and further analysis done. The subset ACTSITE contains Lys94.

The substitution K94R is a mutation removing Lysine as 30 attachment group close to the active site.

Non-conservative substitutions:

Replace Residue newmodel:e145 lys L 50 Replace Residue newmodel:e241 lys L

makeKzone2.bcl

Claus von der Osten 961128 #sourcefile makezone2.bcl 35 # #having scanned lists (grep arg command) and identified sites for lys->arg substitutions #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Copy Object -To Clipboard -Displace SAVI8 newmodel 40 Biopolymer #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Blank Object On SAVI8 #NOTE: editnextlines with lys->arg positions Replace Residue newmodel:e10 lys L 45 Replace Residue newmodel:e170 lys L Replace Residue newmodel:e186 lys L Replace Residue newmodel:e19 lys L Replace Residue newmodel:e45 lys L

```
#Now repeat analysis done prior to arg->lys, now including
   introduced lysines
   Color Molecule Atoms newmodel Specified Specification 255,0,255
 5 Zone Subset LYSx newmodel:lys:NZ Static monomer/residue 10
   Color Subset 255,255,0
   Zone Subset NTERMx newmodel:e1:N Static monomer/residue 10
   Color Subset 255,255,0
   #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITEx residues according to the protein
10 Zone Subset ACTSITEx newmodel:e32,e64,e221 Static
   monomer/residue 8 Color_Subset 255,255,0
   Combine Subset ALLZONEx Union LYSx NTERMX
   Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union ALLZONEX ACTSITEX
   Combine Subset RESTx Difference newmodel ALLZONEx
15 List Subset RESTx Atom Output File restxatom.list
   List Subset RESTx monomer/residue Output_File restxmole.list
   Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITEx Specified Specification 255,0,0
   List Subset ACTSITEX Atom Output File actsitexatom.list
20 List Subset ACTSITEx monomer/residue Output_File
   actsitexmole.list
   #read restxatom.list or restxmole.list to identify sites for
   (not arg)->lys subst. if needed
25
   Comments:
     Of the residues in RESTx, the following are >5% exposed (see
   lists below): 5,14,22,38-40,42,75-76,82,86,103-105,108,133-
                                                 The following
   135, 137, 140, 173, 204, 206, 211-213, 215-216, 269.
```

30 mutations are proposed in Savinase®: P5K, P14K, T22K, T38K, H39K, P40K, L42K, L75K, N76K, L82K, P86K, S103K, V104K, S105K, A108K, A133K, T134K, L135K, Q137K, N140K, N173K, N204K, Q206K, G211K, S212K, T213K, A215K, S216K, N269K.

Relevant data for Example 2:

35 Solvent accessibility data for SAVINASE®: Fri Nov 29 13:32:07 MET 1996 # SAVI8NOH20 # residue area ALA 1 118.362808 GLN_ 49.422764 40 SER 3 61.982887 VAL 4 71.620255

PRO 5 21.737535 TRP 6 58.718731 GLY 7 4.328117

45 ILE_8 6.664074 SER_9 60.175900 ARG_10 70.928963

VAL_11 GLN_12 2.686934 72.839996

50 ALA 13 0.000000 PROT14 52.308453 ALA 15 38.300892 ALA 16 0.000000

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046 57

```
HIS 17
              41.826324
   ASN_18
              136.376602
              105.678642
   ARG_19
 GLY_20
5 LEU_21
THR_22
              48.231510
              17.196377
              36.781742
   GLY 23
              0.000000
   SER 24
              64.151276
   GLY_25
             50.269905
10 VAL_26
              4.030401
   LYS_27
VAL_28
              54.239555
              0.000000
   ALA 29
              0.000000
   VAL 30
             3.572827
15 LEU 31
             0.233495
   ASP 32
              1.074774
   THR 33
             1.973557
             3.638052
   GLY_34
   ILE_35
             8.044439
20 SER_36
THR_37
             8.514903
             122.598907
   HIS_38
             18.834011
   PRO 39
             76.570526
   ASP 40
             0.000000
25 LEU 41
             19.684013
   ASN_42
ILE_43
ARG_44
             88.870216
             56.117710
             110.647194
   GLY 45
             26.935413
30 GLY 46
             35.515778
   ALA 47
             21.495472
   SER_48
             34.876190
   PHE_49
             52.647541
   VAL_50
             23.364208
35 PRO_51
GLY_52
             110.408752
             80.282906
   GLU 53
             43.033707
   PRO 54
             124.444336
   SER 55
             60.284889
40 THR_56
             47.103241
   GLN_57
             120.803505
   ASP_58
             12.784743
             61.742443
   GLY_59
ASN_60
45 GLY_61
             56.760231
              1.576962
   HIS 62
             38.590118
   GLY 63
             0.000000
   THR 64
             0.537387
   HIS_65
             0.968253
50 VAL_66
             1.612160
   ALA_67
             0.000000
   GLY_68
             2.801945
   THR 69
             9.074596
   ILE_70
             0.000000
55 ALA_71
             4.577205
   ALA 72
              0.000000
```

LEU_73

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046 58

```
ASN_74
ASN_75
SER_76
ILE_77
              102.187248
              60.210400
              84.614494
              66.098572
 5 GLY 78
              17.979534
   VAL_79
              5.642561
   LEU_80
              13.025185
   GLY_81
              0.000000
VAL_82
10 ALA_83
              0.268693
              0.000000
   PRO 84
              18.193810
   SER 85
              56.839039
   ALA 86
              13.075745
   GLU_87
              37.011765
15 LEU_88
              2.149547
   TYR 89
ALA 90
VAL 91
              30.633518
              1.343467
              0.779450
   LYS 92
              5.862781
20 VAL 93
              0.466991
   LEU 94
              10.747736
   GLY_95
              8.707102
   ALA 96
              41.414677
SER_97
25 GLY_98
              96.066040
              33.374485
   SER_99
              67.664116
   GLY 100
              35.571117
   SER 101
              54.096992
   VAL_102
              52.695324
30 SER_103
              62.929684
   SER_104
ILE_105
ALA_106
              8.683097
              15.852910
              14.509443
   GLN_107
              94.463066
35 GLY 108
              0.000000
   LEU 109
              0.537387
   GLU 110
              63.227707
   TRP_111
              55.500740
ALA_112
40 GLY_113
ASN_114
              0.502189
              11.908267
              107.208527
   ASN 115
              78.811234
   GLY 116
              41.453194
   MET 117
               9.634291
45 HIS_118
              54.022118
   VAL_119
              5.105174
              0.268693
   ALA_120
ASN_121
               0.233495
LEU_122
50 SER_123
LEU_124
               0.537387
               4.004620
               21.927265
   GLY125
               55.952454
   SER 126
               40.241180
               107.409439
   PRO 127
55 SER 128
               57.988609
   PRO_129
               85.021118
    SER_130
               20.460915
```

```
ALA 131
              57.404362
   THR 132
              74.438805
   LEU_133
              12.091203
   GLU_134
              73.382019
 5 GLN_135
              114.870010
   ALA_136
VAL_137
ASN_138
              2.122917
              1.074774
              55.622704
   SER_139
              29.174965
10 ALA 140
              0.268693
              27.962946
   THR 141
              87.263145
   SER_142
ARG_143
GLY_144
15 VAL_145
              88.201218
              38.477882
              2.079151
   LEU_146
              13.703363
   VAL 147
              2.690253
   VAL_148
              1.074774
   ALA_149
              0.000000
              4.356600
20 ALA_150
   SER_151
GLY_152
ASN_153
              0.000000
              12.628590
              84.248703
   SER_154
              77.662354
25 GLY_155
              25.409861
   ALA 156
              38.074570
   GLY_157
              40.493744
SER_158
ILE_159
30 SER_160
              53.915291
               4.352278
              12.458543
   TYR_161
              29.670284
   PRO_162
              4.030401
   ALA_163
              0.968253
   ARG_164
              84.059120
35 TYR_165
              28.641129
   ALA_166
ASN_167
ALA_168
MET_169
              68.193314
              61.686481
              0.537387
              0.586837
40 ALA 170
              0.000000
   VAL 171
              0.000000
   GLY172
              0.000000
              0.933982
   ALA_173
   THR_174
              3.013133
45 ASP 175
GLN 176
              34.551376
              96.873039
   ASN 177
              98.664368
   ASN 178
               41.197159
   ASN 179
               60.263512
50 ARG 180
               64.416336
   ALA 181
               7.254722
   SER_182
              91.590881
   PHE_183
              52.126518
SER_184
55 GLN_185
TYR_186
               2.101459
               15.736279
               44.287792
   GLY_187
               5.114592
```

```
ALA 188
               69.406563
   GLY_189
               36.926083
               16.511177
   LEU_190
 ASP_191
5 ILE_192
VAL_193
               7.705349
               0.268693
               4.299094
   ALA 194
               0.00000
   PRO 195
               0.806080
   GLY_196
               0.000000
10 VAL 197
               25.257177
   ASN_198
VAL_199
GLN_200
SER_201
               82.177422
               10.747736
               80.374527
               2.008755
15 THR 202
               0.000000
   TYR 203
               80.679886
   PRO 204
               34.632195
               74.536827
   GLY_205
SER_206
20 THR_207
TYR_208
ALA_209
               74.964920
               57.070065
               82.895500
               22.838940
   SER_210
              69.045639
   LEU 211
               49.708279
25 ASN_212
              86.905457
   GLY_213
               2.686934
   THR 214
SER 215
MET 216
               4.669909
               15.225292
               7.261287
30 ALA 217
               0.000000
   THR_218
               0.000000
   PRO 219
               0.806080
   HIS_220
               2.662697
   VAL_221
               0.268693
35 ALA_222
GLY_223
ALA_224
ALA_225
               0.00000
               0.000000
               7.206634
               1.039576
   ALA_226
               0.268693
40 LEU_227
               1.074774
    VAL_228
               1.541764
   LYS_229
               39.262505
    GLN_230
               54.501614
LYS_231
45 ASN_232
PRO_233
               81.154129
               30.004124
               91.917931
    SER 234
               102.856705
    TRP 235
               64.639481
    SER 236
               51.797619
               24.866917
50 ASN_237
               78.458466
    VAL_238
    GLN_239
               73.981461
    ILE_240
               14.474245
    ARG_241
               41.242931
55 ASN_242
HIS_243
               64.644814
               50.671440
    LEU 244
               5.127482
```

PCT/DK98/00046

61

```
LYS 245
             48.820000
   ASN 246
             115.264534
             22.205376
   THR_247
   ALA_248
             16.415077
 5 THR 249
SER 250
              60.503101
             74.511597
   LEU 251
             48.861599
   GLY 252
             39.124340
   SER 253
             49.811481
10 THR 254
             88.421982
   ASN_255
             72.490181
   LEU_256
             54.835758
   TYR_257
GLY_258
             38.798912
             3.620916
15 SER_259
             35.017368
   GLY 260
             0.537387
   LEU 261
             8.598188
             4.519700
   VAL_262
   ASN_263
             16.763659
20 ALA_264
GLU_265
              3.413124
             37.942276
   ALA_266
             15.871746
   ALA 267
             3.947115
   THR 268
             2.475746
25 ARG 269
             176.743362
   ION_270
             0.000000
   ION_271
              5.197493
   Subset REST:
      restmole.list
30 Subset REST:
   SAVI8: E5-E15, E17-E18, E22, E38-E40, E42-E43, E73-E76, E82-E86, E103-
   SAVI8: E108-E109, E111-E112, E115-E116, E122, E128-E144, E149-
   E150, E156-E157,
35 SAVI8: E160-E162, E165-E168, E170-E171, E173, E180-E188, E190-
   E192, E200,
   SAVI8: E203-E204, E206, E211-E213, E215-E216, E227-E230, E255-
   E259, E261-E262,
   SAVI8: E267-E269
40
      restatom.list
   Subset REST:
   SAVI8:PRO E5:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:TRP E6:N, CA, CD2, CE2, NE1, CD1, CG, CE3, CZ3, CH2, CZ2, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLY E7:N,CA,C,O
45 SAVI8:ILE E8:N,CA,CD1,CG1,CB,CG2,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E9:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: ARG E10: N, CA, NH2, NH1, CZ, NE, CD, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8: VAL E11: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLN E12:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
50 SAVI8:ALA E13:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:PRO E14:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E15:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: HIS E17: N, CA, CD2, NE2, CE1, ND1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E18:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
55 SAVI8: THR E22: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8: THR E38: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:HIS E39:N, CA, CD2, NE2, CE1, ND1, CG, CB, C, O
```

```
SAVI8:PRO E40:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: LEU E42: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E43:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E73:N,CA,CB,C,O
 5 SAVI8:ALA E74:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E75:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E76:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
SAVI8:LEU E82:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E83:N,CA,C,O
10 SAVI8: VAL E84:N,CA,CG2,CG1,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E85:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:PRO E86:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E103:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E104:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
15 SAVI8:SER E105:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: ALA E108: N, CA, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLN E109:N, CA, NE2, OE1, CD, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:LEU E111:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLU E112:N, CA, OE2, OE1, CD, CG, CB, C, O
20 SAVI8:GLY E115:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E116:N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E122:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E128:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:PRO E129:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
25 SAVI8:SER E130:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:PRO E131:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E132:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E133:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: THR E134:N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
30 SAVI8: LEU E135: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLU E136:N,CA,OE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLN E137:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E138:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E139:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
35 SAVI8:ASN E140:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E141:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E142:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: THR E143: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E144:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
40 SAVI8: VAL E149: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8: VAL E150:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E156:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E157:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E160:N,CA,CB,C,O
45 SAVI8:GLY E161:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E162:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ILE E165:N,CA,CD1,CG1,CB,CG2,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E166:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVIB: TYR E167: N, CA, OH, CZ, CD2, CE2, CE1, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
50 SAVI8:PRO E168:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: ARG E170: N, CA, NH2, NH1, CZ, NE, CD, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:TYR
                E171:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E173:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: THR E180: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
55 SAVI8:ASP E181:N, CA, OD2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLN E182:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E183:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
```

```
SAVI8:ASN E184:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E185:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ARG E186:N,CA,NH2,NH1,CZ,NE,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E187:N,CA,CB,C,O
 5 SAVI8:SER E188:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E190:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLN E191:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:TYR E192:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E200:N,CA,CB,C,O
10 SAVI8: VAL E203: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E204:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLN E206:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E211:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E212:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
15 SAVI8: THR E213: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E215:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E216:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E227: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
SAVI8:ALA E228:N,CA,CB,C,O
20 SAVI8:GLY E229:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E230:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: THR E255: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E256:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E257:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
25 SAVI8:GLY E258:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E259:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E261:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E262:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: LEU E267: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
30 SAVI8: VAL E268: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E269:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   Subset SUB5B:
      sub5bmole.list
   Subset SUB5B:
35 SAVI8: E2-E4, E16, E19-E21, E23-E24, E28, E37, E41, E44-E45,
   E77-E81, E87-E88,
   SAVI8: E90, E113-E114, E117-E118, E120-E121, E145-
   E148,E169,E172,E174-E176,
   SAVI8: E193-E196, E198-E199, E214, E231-
40 E234,E236,E243,E247,E250,E253-E254,
   SAVI8: E260, E263-E266, E270-E273, M276H-M277H
      sub5batom.list
   Subset SUB5B:
   SAVI8:GLN E2:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
45 SAVI8: SER E3:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8: VAL E4:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E16:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ARG E19:N,CA,NH2,NH1,CZ,NE,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E20:N,CA,C,O
50 SAVI8:LEU E21:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E23:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E24:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E28: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:SER E37:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
55 SAVI8:ASP E41:N,CA,OD2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: ILE E44: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O
   SAVI8:ARG E45:N,CA,NH2,NH1,CZ,NE,CD,CG,CB,C,O
```

 WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046 64

```
SAVI8:ASN E77:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E78:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: ILE E79: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O
   SAVI8:GLY E80:N,CA,C,O
 5 SAVI8: VAL E81:N,CA,CG2,CG1,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E87:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E88:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: LEU E90: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:TRP E113:N,CA,CD2,CE2,NE1,CD1,CG,CE3,CZ3,CH2,CZ2,CB,C,O
10 SAVI8:ALA E114:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ASN E117:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E118:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:HIS E120:N,CA,CD2,NE2,CE1,ND1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E121:N,CA,CG2,CG1,CB,C,O
15 SAVI8: ARG E145: N, CA, NH2, NH1, CZ, NE, CD, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:GLY E146:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E147: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8: LEU E148: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ALA E169:N,CA,CB,C,O
20 SAVI8:ALA E172:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E174:N,CA,CB,C,O
SAVI8:MET E175:N,CA,CE,SD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E176:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E193:N,CA,C,O
25 SAVI8:ALA E194:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E195:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8: LEU E196: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8: ILE E198: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O
   SAVI8: VAL E199: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
30 SAVI8:TYR E214:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E231:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E232:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E233:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: VAL E234:N,CA,CG2,CG1,CB,C,O
35 SAVI8:GLN E236:N, CA, NE2, OE1, CD, CG, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:ASN E243:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ARG E247:N,CA,NH2,NH1,CZ,NE,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:LEU E250:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:THR E253:N,CA,CG2,OG1,CB,C,O
40 SAVI8:ALA E254:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8: THR E260: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
   SAVI8:TYR E263:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLY E264:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:SER E265:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
45 SAVI8:GLY E266:N,CA,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E270:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:GLU E271:N,CA,OE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E272:N,CA,CB,C,O
   SAVI8:ALA E273:N,CA,CB,C,O
50 SAVI8: ION M276H: CA
   SAVI8: ION M277H: CA
   Subset ACTSITE:
      actsitemole.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
55 SAVI8:E29-E35,E48-E51,E54,E58-E72,E91-E102,E106-E107,E110,E123-
   E127,
```

SAVI8: E151-E155,E177-E179,E189,E201-E202,E205,E207-E210,E217-E226

```
actsiteatom.list
 5 Subset ACTSITE:
       SAVI8:ALA E29:N,CA,CB,C,O
        SAVI8: VAL E30:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:LEU E31:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:ASP E32:N,CA,OD2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8: THR E33:N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
10
        SAVI8:GLY E34:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8:ILE E35:N,CA,CD1,CG1,CB,CG2,C,O
        SAVI8:ALA E48:N,CA,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:SER E49:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8: PHE E50: N, CA, CD2, CE2, CZ, CE1, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
15
        SAVI8: VAL E51:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:GLU E54:N, CA, OE2, OE1, CD, CG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8: THR E58: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:GLN E59:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:ASP E60:N,CA,OD2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
20
        SAVI8:GLY E61:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8:ASN E62:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:GLY E63:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8:HIS E64:N,CA,CD2,NE2,CE1,ND1,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:GLY E65:N, CA, C, O
25
        SAVI8: THR E66: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:HIS E67:N, CA, CD2, NE2, CE1, ND1, CG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8: VAL E68: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:ALA E69:N,CA,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:GLY E70:N,CA,C,O
30
        SAVI8: THR E71: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8: ILE E72: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O
        SAVI8:TYR E91:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:ALA E92:N,CA,CB,C,O
        SAVI8: VAL E93:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
35
        SAVI8:LYS E94:N, CA, NZ, CE, CD, CG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8: VAL E95: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:LEU E96:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:GLY E97:N,CA,C,O
40
        SAVI8:ALA E98:N, CA, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:SER E99:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:GLY E100:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8:SER E101:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:GLY E102:N, CA, C, O
        SAVI8:SER E106:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
45
        SAVI8: ILE E107: N, CA, CD1, CG1, CB, CG2, C, O
        SAVI8:GLY E110:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8:ASN E123:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:LEU E124:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
50
        SAVI8:SER E125:N, CA, OG, CB, C,O
        SAVI8:LEU E126:N,CA,CD2,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:GLY E127:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8:ALA E151:N,CA,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:ALA E152:N,CA,CB,C,O
55
        SAVI8:SER E153:N, CA, OG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:GLY E154:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8:ASN E155:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
```

```
SAVI8: VAL E177: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:GLY E178:N, CA, C, O
        SAVI8:ALA E179:N,CA,CB,C,O
        SAVI8: PHE E189: N, CA, CD2, CE2, CZ, CE1, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
 5
        SAVI8:PRO E201:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:GLY E202:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8: VAL E205: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:SER E207:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8: THR E208: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:TYR E209:N,CA,OH,CZ,CD2,CE2,CE1,CD1,CG,CB,C,O
10
        SAVI8:PRO E210:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8: LEU E217: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:ASN E218:N,CA,ND2,OD1,CG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:GLY E219:N,CA,C,O
        SAVI8: THR E220: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
15
        SAVI8:SER E221:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
        SAVI8:MET E222:N, CA, CE, SD, CG, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:ALA E223:N,CA,CB,C,O
        SAVI8: THR E224: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        SAVI8:PRO E225:N,CD,CA,CG,CB,C,O
20
        SAVI8:HIS E226:N,CA,CD2,NE2,CE1,ND1,CG,CB,C,O
   Subset RESTx:
      restxmole.list
   Subset RESTX:
        NEWMODEL: E5, E13-E14, E22, E38-E40,
25
                   E42, E73-E76, E82-E86, E103-E105,
        NEWMODEL: E108, E122, E133-E135, E137-E140,
                   E149-E150, E173, E204, E206,
                                                   E229,
        NEWMODEL: E211-E213, E215-E216, E227-
30
                   E258, E269
      restxatom.list
   Subset RESTX:
        NEWMODEL: PRO E5:N, CD, CA, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL:ALA E13:N,CA,CB,C,O
35
        NEWMODEL: PRO E14: N, CD, CA, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: THR E22:N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: THR E38:N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL:HIS E39:N,CA,CD2,NE2,CE1,ND1,CG,CB,C,O
        NEWMODEL: PRO E40: N, CD, CA, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: LEU E42: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
40
        NEWMODEL: ALA E73: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E74: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: LEU E75: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN E76: N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: LEU E82: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
45
        NEWMODEL:GLY E83:N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: VAL E84:N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E85: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: PRO E86: N, CD, CA, CG, CB, C, O
50
        NEWMODEL:SER E103:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
        NEWMODEL: VAL E104: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL:SER E105:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E108: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E122: N, CA, CB, C, O
55
        NEWMODEL: ALA E133: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: THR E134: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: LEU E135: N, CA, CD2, CD1, CG, CB, C, O
```

```
NEWMODEL:GLN E137:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E138: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: VAL E139: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN E140: N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: VAL E149: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
 5
        NEWMODEL: VAL E150: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN E173: N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN E204: N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL:GLN E206:N,CA,NE2,OE1,CD,CG,CB,C,O
10
        NEWMODEL:GLY E211:N,CA,C,O
        NEWMODEL:SER E212:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
        NEWMODEL: THR E213: N, CA, CG2, OG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL:ALA E215:N,CA,CB,C,O
        NEWMODEL:SER E216:N,CA,OG,CB,C,O
15
        NEWMODEL: VAL E227: N, CA, CG2, CG1, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ALA E228: N, CA, CB, C, O
        NEWMODEL: GLY E229: N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: GLY E258: N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN E269: N, CA, ND2, OD1, CG, CB, C, O
20
```

Example 3

Suitable substitutions in PD498 for addition of carboxylic acid attachment groups (-COOH)

The 3D structure of PD498 was modeled as described in

25 Example 1.

Suitable locations for addition of carboxylic attachment groups (Aspartatic acids and Glutamic acids) were found as follows.

The procedure described in Example 1 was followed. The commands performed in Insight (BIOSYM) are shown in the command of files makeDEzone.bcl and makeDEzone2.bcl below:

Conservative substutitions:

makeDEzone.bcl

Delete Subset *

- 35 Color Molecule Atoms * Specified Specification 255,0,255
 Zone Subset ASP :asp:od* Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0
 Zone Subset GLU :glu:oe* Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0
- 40 #NOTE: editnextline C-terminal residue number according to the protein Zone Subset CTERM :280:0 Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0
- #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITE residues according to the protein
 45 Zone Subset ACTSITE :39,72,226 Static monomer/residue 8
 Color_Subset 255,255,0
 Combine Subset ALLZONE Uni n ASP GLU

Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE CTERM
Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE ACTSITE

50 #NOTE: editnextline object name according to the protein Combine Subset REST Difference PD498FINALMODEL ALLZONE

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

68

List Subset REST Atom Output File restatom.list List Subset REST monomer/resIdue Output_File restmole.list Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITE Specified Specification 255,0,0 List Subset ACTSITE Atom Output File actsiteatom.list 5 List Subset ACTSITE monomer/residue Output_File actsitemole.list

Zone Subset REST5A REST Static Monomer/Residue 5 -Color_Subset Combine Subset SUB5A Difference REST5A ACTSITE

10 Combine Subset SUB5B Difference SUB5A REST Color Molecule Atoms SUB5B Specified Specification 255,255,255 List Subset SUB5B Atom Output File sub5batom.list List Subset SUB5B monomer/residue Output_File sub5bmole.list #Now identify sites for asn->asp & gln->glu substitutions and

#continue with makezone2.bcl. #Use grep command to identify asn/gln in restatom.list ... #sub5batom.list & accsiteatom.list

20 Comments:

The subset REST contains Gln33 and Asn245, SUB5B contains Gln12, Gln126, Asn209, Gln242, Asn246, Gln248 and Asn266, all of which are solvent exposed.

The substitutions Q12E or Q12D, Q33E or Q33D, Q126E or 25 Q126D, N209D or N209E, Q242E or Q242D, N245D or N245E, N246D or N246E, Q248E or Q248D and N266D or N266E are identified in PD498 as sites for mutagenesis within the scope of this invention. Residues are substituted below in section 2, and further analysis done:

30

Non-conservative substitutions:

makeDEzone2.bcl

Claus von der Osten #sourcefile makezone2.bcl

35 #having scanned lists (grep gln/asn command) and identified sites for ... #asn->asp & gln->glu substitutions

#NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Copy Object -To Clipboard -Displace PD498FINALMODEL newmodel

40 Biopolymer #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Blank Object On PD498FINALMODEL

#NOTE: editnextlines with asn->asp & gln->glu positions

Replace Residue newmodel:33 glu L 45 Replace Residue newmodel:245 asp L

Replace Residue newmodel:12 glu L

Replace Residue newmodel:126 glu L

Replace Residue newmodel:209 asp L Replace Residue newmodel:242 glu L

50 Replace Residue newmodel:246 asp L Replace Residue newmodel:248 glu L - WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

69

```
Replace Residue newmodel: 266 asp L
   #Now repeat analysis done prior to asn->asp & gln->glu, ...
   #now including introduced asp & glu
 5 Color Molecule Atoms newmodel Specified Specification 255,0,255
   Zone Subset ASPx newmodel:asp:od* Static monomer/residue 10
   Color Subset 255,255,0
   Zone Subset GLUx newmodel:glu:oe* Static monomer/residue 10
   Color_Subset 255,255,0
10 #NOTE: editnextline C-terminal residue number according to the
   protein
   Zone Subset CTERMx newmodel:280:0 Static monomer/residue 10
   Color Subset 255,255,0
   #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITEx residues according to the protein
15 Zone Subset ACTSITEx newmodel:39,72,226 Static monomer/residue
   8 Color_Subset 255,255,0
   Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union ASPX GLUX
   Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union ALLZONEX CTERMX
   Combine Subset ALLZONEx Union ALLZONEx ACTSITEX
20 Combine Subset RESTx Difference newmodel ALLZONEx
   List Subset RESTx Atom Output File restxatom.list
   List Subset RESTx monomer/residue Output File restxmole.list
   Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITEx Specified Specification 255,0,0
25 List Subset ACTSITEx Atom Output File actsitexatom.list
   List Subset ACTSITEx monomer/residue Output_File
   actsitexmole.list
   #read restxatom.list or restxmole.list to identify sites for
30 (not_gluasp) ->gluasp ...
   #subst. if needed
```

Comments:

The subset RESTx contains only two residues: A233 and G234, 35 none of which are solvent exposed. No further mutagenesis is required to obtain complete protection of the surface. However, it may be necessary to remove some of the reactive carboxylic groups in the active site region to ensure access to the active site of PD498. Acidic residues within the subset 40 ACTSITE are: D39, D58, D68 and D106. Of these only the two latter are solvent exposed and D39 is a functional residue. The mutations D68N, D68Q, D106N and D106Q were found suitable according to the present invention.

Relevant data for Example 3:

45 Solvent accessibility data for PD498MODEL: see Example 1 above.

Subset REST:

restmole.list

Subset REST:

50

PD498FINALMODEL: 10-11, 33-35, 54-55, 129-130, 221,233-234,236,240,243, PD498FINALMODEL: 245, 262, 264-265

70

restatom.list

```
Subset REST:
   PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 10:N,CA,C,O,CB
 5 PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 11:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 33:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
   PD498FINALMODEL: THR 34:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:VAL 35:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 54:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
10 PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 55:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
   PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 129:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 130:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 221:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
   PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 233:N, CA, C, O, CB
15 PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 234:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 236:N,CA,C,O,CB
   PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 240:N, CA, C, O, CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 243:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 245:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
20 PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 262:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 264:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL: THR 265:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
      Subset SUB5B:
      sub5bmole.list
25 Subset SUB5B:
   PD498FINALMODEL: 6-9, 12-13, 31-32, 51-53,
                                              56,81,93-94,97-
   99,122,126-128,
   PD498FINALMODEL: 131, 155-157, 159, 197-199, 209, 211, 219-
   220,232,235,
30 PD498FINALMODEL:237-239,241-242,244,246-249,
                                                     253,260-
   261,263,266-268
      sub5batom.list
               Subset SUB5B:
   PD498FINALMODEL: PRO 6:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
35 PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 7:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 8:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
   PD498FINALMODEL:SER 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 12:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 13:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
40 PD498FINALMODEL:SER 31:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
   PD498FINALMODEL: THR 32:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL: ARG 51:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
   PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 52:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 53:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
45 PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 56:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 81:N,CA,C,O,CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:MET 93:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
   PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 94:N, CA, C, O, CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:THR 97:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
50 PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 98:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
   PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 99:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 122:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 126:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 127:N,CA,C,O
55 PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 128:N,CA,C,O,CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 131:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 155:N,CA,C,O
```

```
PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 156:N, CA, C, O, CB
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 157:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 159:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 197:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
 5 PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 198:N,CA,C,O
   PD498FINALMODEL: THR 199:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 209:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
   PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 211:N,CA,C,O,CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:TYR 219:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
10 PD498FINALMODEL:SER 220:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
   PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 232:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 235:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
   PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 237:N,CA,C,O,CB
   PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 238:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
15 PD498FINALMODEL: LEU 239: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
   PD498FINALMODEL:SER 241:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 242:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
   PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 244:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
   PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 246:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
20 PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 247:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:GLN 248:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, OE1, NE2
   PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 249:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
   PD498FINALMODEL:ILE 253:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
   PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 260:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
25 PD498FINALMODEL:SER 261:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
   PD498FINALMODEL: THR 263:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
   PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 266:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
   PD498FINALMODEL:PHE 267:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
   PD498FINALMODEL:LYS 268:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
30 Subset ACTSITE:
      actsitemole.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       PD498FINALMODEL: 36-42, 57-60, 66-80, 100-110,
            115-116,119,132-136,160-164,
       PD498FINALMODEL: 182-184, 194, 206-207, 210,
35
            212-215,222-231
      actsiteatom.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 36:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 37:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
40
       PD498FINALMODEL: LEU 38:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 39:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 40:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 41:N,CA,C,O
45
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 42:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: TYR
            57:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 58:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: PHE
50
            59:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 60:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 66:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:MET 67:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 68:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 69:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
55
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 70:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 71:N,CA,C,O
```

```
PD498FINALMODEL:HIS 72:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 73:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 74:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:HIS 75:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 76:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
 5
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 77:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 78:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 79:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 80:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
10
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 100:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 101:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 102:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ARG 103:N, CA, C, O, CB,
            CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
15
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 104:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: LEU 105:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       -PD498FINALMODEL:ASP 106:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 107:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 108:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 109:N,CA,C,O
20
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 110:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 115:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 116:N, CA, C, O, CB,
            CG1, CG2, CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 119:N,CA,C,O
25
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 132:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 133:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 134:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:LEU 135:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 136:N, CA, C, O
30
       PD498FINALMODEL:ALA 160:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 161:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 162:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 163:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL:ASN 164:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
35
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 182:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
PD498FINALMODEL: GLY 183:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 184:N, CA, C, O, CB
       PD498FINALMODEL: PHE 194:N, CA, C, O, CB,
40
            CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       PD498FINALMODEL: PRO 206: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 207:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: ILE 210:N, CA, C, O, CB,
            CG1,CG2,CD1
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 212:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
45
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 213:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL: VAL 214:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 215:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       PD498FINALMODEL:MET 222:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
50
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 223:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:GLY 224:N,CA,C,O
       PD498FINALMODEL: THR 225:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 226:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:MET 227:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
55
       PD498FINALMODEL: ALA 228:N,CA,C,O,CB
       PD498FINALMODEL:SER 229:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       PD498FINALMODEL:PRO 230:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
```

PCT/DK98/00046

WO 98/35026

73

PD498FINALMODEL: HIS 231: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, ND1, CD2, CE1, NE2

Subset RESTx:

restxmole.list

5 Subset RESTX:

NEWMODEL: 233-234

restxatom.list

Subset RESTX:

NEWMODEL: ALA 233: N, CA, C, O, CB

10 NEWMODEL:GLY 234:N,CA,C,O

Example 4

Suitable substitutions in the Arthromyces ramosus peroxidase for addition of carboxylic acid attachment groups (-COOH)

15 Suitable locations for addition of carboxylic attachment groups (Aspartatic acids and Glutamic acids) in a non-hydrolytic enzyme, Arthromyces ramosus peroxidase were found as follows.

The 3D structure of this oxido-reductase is available in the 20 Brookhaven Databank as larp.pdb. This A. ramosus peroxidase contains 344 amino acid residues. The first eight residues are not visible in the X-ray structure: QGPGGGGG, and N143 is glycosylated.

The procedure described in Example 1 was followed.

The amino acid sequence of Arthromyces ramosus Peroxidase (E.C.1.11.1.7) is shown in SEQ ID NO 4.

The commands performed in Insight (BIOSYM) are shown in the command files makeDEzone.bcl and makeDEzone2.bcl below. The C-terminal residue is P344, the ACTSITE is defined as the heme 30 group and the two histidines coordinating it (H56 & H184).

Conservative substitutions:

makeDEzone.bcl

Delete Subset *

Color Molecule Atoms * Specified Specification 255,0,255

35 Zone Subset ASP :asp:od* Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0

Zone Subset GLU :glu:oe* Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0

#NOTE: editnextline C-terminal residue number according to the

40 protein

Zone Subset CTERM: 344:0 Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0

#NOTE: editnextline ACTSITE residues acc rding to the protein
Zone Subset ACTSITE :HEM,56,184 Static monomer/residue 8

45 Color_Subset 255,255,0

Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ASP GLU Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE CTERM

PCT/DK98/00046

74

Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE ACTSITE #NOTE: editnextline object name according to the protein Combine Subset REST Difference ARP ALLZONE List Subset REST Atom Output_File restatom.list

- 5 List Subset REST monomer/residue Output File restmole.list Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITE Specified Specification 255,0,0 List Subset ACTSITE Atom Output File actsiteatom.list List Subset ACTSITE monomer/residue Output File actsitemole.list
- 20 #
 Zone Subset REST5A REST Static Monomer/Residue 5 -Color_Subset
 Combine Subset SUB5A Difference REST5A ACTSITE
 Combine Subset SUB5B Difference SUB5A REST
 Color Molecule Atoms SUB5B Specified Specification 255,255,255
- 15 List Subset SUB5B Atom Output File sub5batom.list
 List Subset SUB5B monomer/residue Output File sub5bmole.list
 #Now identify sites for asn->asp & gln->glu substitutions and

#continue with makezone2.bcl.

20 #Use grep command to identify asn/gln in restatom.list ...
#sub5batom.list & accsiteatom.list

Comments:

The subset REST contains Gln70, and SUB5B contains Gln34, 25 Asn128, Asn303 all of which are solvent exposed. The substitutions Q34E or Q34D, Q70E or Q70D, N128D or N128E and N303D or N303E are identified in A. ramosus peroxidase as sites for mutagenesis. Residues are substituted below and further analysis done:

30

Non-conservative substitutions:

makeDEzone2.bcl

#sourcefile makezone2.bcl Claus von der Osten 961128

35 #having scanned lists (grep gln/asn command) and identified sites for ...

#asn->asp & gln->glu substitutions

#NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Copy Object -To Clipboard -Displace ARP newmodel

40 Biopolymer

#NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein Blank Object On ARP

#NOTE: editnextlines with asn->asp & gln->glu positions

- Replace Residue newmodel:34 glu L 45 Replace Residue newmodel:70 glu L
 - Replace Residue newmodel:128 asp L Replace Residue newmodel:303 asp L

#Now repeat analysis done prior to asn->asp & gln->glu, ...

50 #now including introduced asp & glu Color Molecule Atoms newmodel Specified Specification 255,0,255

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026 75

Zone Subset ASPx newmodel:asp:od* Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0 Zone Subset GLUx newmodel:glu:oe* Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0

- 5 #NOTE: editnextline C-terminal residue number according to the protein Zone Subset CTERMx newmodel:344:0 Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
- #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITEx residues according to the protein 10 Zone Subset ACTSITEx newmodel: HEM, 56, 184 Static monomer/residue 8 Color Subset 255,255,0

Combine Subset ALLZONEx Union ASPx GLUx

Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union ALLZONEX CTERMX Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union ALLZONEX ACTSITEX

- 15 Combine Subset RESTx Difference newmodel ALLZONEx List Subset RESTx Atom Output File restxatom.list List Subset RESTx monomer/residue Output File restxmole.list
- Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITEx Specified Specification 255,0,0 20 List Subset ACTSITEx Atom Output File actsitexatom.list List Subset ACTSITEx monomer/residue Output File actsitexmole.list
- #read restxatom.list or restxmole.list to identify sites for 25 (not gluasp) -> gluasp ... #subst. if needed

Comments:

The subset RESTx contains only four residues: S9, S334, G335 30 and P336, all of which are >5% solvent exposed. S9D, S9E, S334D, S334E, G335D, G335E, P336D and P336E are proposed in A. ramosus peroxidase. Acidic residues within the subset ACTSITE are: E44, D57, D77, E87, E176, D179, E190, D202, D209, D246 and the N-terminal carboxylic acid on P344. Of these 35 only E44, D77, E176, D179, E190, D209, D246 and the N-terminal carboxylic acid on P344 are solvent exposed. Suitable sites for mutations are E44Q, D77N, E176Q, D179N, E190Q, D209N and D246N. D246N and D246E are risky mutations due to D246's importance for binding of heme.

The N-terminal 8 residues were not included in the 40 calculations above, as they do not appear in the structure. None of these 8 residues, QGPGGGG, contain carboxylic groups. The following variants are proposed as possible mutations to enable attachment to this region: Q1E, Q1D, G2E, G2D, P3E, P3D, 45 G4E, G4D, G5E, G5D, G6E, G6D, G7E, G7D, G8E, G8D.

Relevant data for Example 4:

55 ASP 49

4.238116

Solvent accessibility data for A. ramosus peroxidase (Note: as the first eight residues are missing in the X-ray structure, the residue numbers printed in the accessibility list below are 8 lower than those used elsewhere for residue numbering.

```
Thu Jan 30 15:39:05 MET 1997
 5 # ARP
   # residue
                area
   SER_1
              143.698257
              54.879990
   VAL 2
   THR_3
              86.932701
10 CYS_4
PRO_5
              8.303715
              126.854782
   GLY 6
              53.771488
   GLY<sup>7</sup>
              48.137802
   GLN 8
              62.288475
15 SER 9
              79.932549
              16.299215
   THR_10
              81.928642
   SER_11
   ASN_12
              51.432678
SER_13
20 GLN_14
              81.993019
              92.344009
   CYS_15
              0.000000
   CYS_16
              32.317432
   VAL 17
              54.067810
   TRP_18
              6.451035
25 PHE_19
ASP_20
VAL_21
              25.852070
              79.033997
              0.268693
   LEU 22
              22.032858
   ASP 23
              90.111404
30 ASP 24
              43.993240
   LEU 25
              1.074774
   GLN_26
              25.589321
              82.698059
   THR 27
ASN_28
35 PHE 29
TYR_30
              96.600883
              32.375275
              5.898365
   GLN 31
              103.380585
   GLY 32
              40.042034
   SER 33
              46.789322
40 LYS_34
              87.161873
              12.827215
   CYS_35
   GLU_36
              51.582657
   SER_37
PRO_38
              16.378180
              33.560043
45 VAL 39
              6.448641
   ARG40
              7.068311
   LYS 41
              15.291286
   ILE 42
              1.612160
   LEU 43
              1.880854
50 ARG_44
              16.906845
   ILE_45
              0.000000
   VAL_46
PHE_47
              2.312647
              2.955627
   HIS 48
              20.392527
```

```
0.510757
    ALA 50
    ILE_51
               1.576962
 GLY_52
PHE_53
5 SER_54
               2.858601
               48.633503
               8.973248
    PRO_55
               58.822315
    ALA 56
               59.782852
    LEU 57
               46.483955
    THR 58
               86.744827
10 ALA_59
               89.515816
   ALA 60
GLY 61
GLN 62
               81.163239
               70.119019
               112.635498
   PHE 63
               93.522354
15 GLY 64
               2.742587
    GLY 65
               13.379636
    GLY_66
              22.722847
    GLY_67
               0.000000
ALA 68
20 ASP 69
GLY 70
SER 71
               0.268693
              12.074840
               0.700486
               0.000000
    ILE 72
               0.000000
    ILE 73
               0.000000
25 ALA 74
              17.304443
   HIS_75
               41.071186
   SER_76
ASN_77
ILE_78
              20.000793
               120.855316
              66.574982
30 GLU 79
              2.334954
   LEU 80
               41.329689
   ALA_81
              77.370575
   PHE_82
              38.758774
              131.946289
   PRO_83
35 ALA_84
ASN_85
              34.893864
              5.457000
   GLY 86
              43.364151
   GLY 87
              51.561348
   LEU 88
              0.242063
40 THR 89
              73.343575
   ASP 90
              130.139389
   THR 91
              17.863211
   ILE_92
              0.268693
GLU_93
45 ALA_94
              92.210396
              35.445068
   LEU 95
              1.343467
   ARG 96
              31.175611
   ALA 97
              44.650192
   VAL 98
              17.698566
50 GLY 99
              1.471369
              62.441463
   ILE_100
ASN_101
HIS_102
GLY_103
55 VAL_104
              107.139748
              46.952496
              46.559296
              11.342628
   SER 105
              15.225677
   PHE 106
```

6.422011

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026 78

```
GLY 107
               3.426864
               10.740790
   ASP 108
   LEU_109
               0.268693
 ILE_110
5 GLN_111
PHE_112
               1.880854
               31.867456
               0.000000
    ALA 113
               0.000000
    THR 114
               3.656114
    ALA_115
               8.299393
               0.268693
10 VAL_116
               0.268693
    GLY_117
    MET_118
               3.761708
SER_119
ASN_120
15 CYS_121
               14.536770
               25.928799
               0.537387
    PRO 122
               29.798336
    GLY 123
               33.080013
               17.115562
    SER_124
    PRO_125
               36.908714
20 ARG_126
LEU_127
GLU_128
PHE_129
               108.274727
               21.238588
               53.742313
               3.761708
    LEU 130
               12.928699
25 THR 131
               10.414591
    GLY_132
               47.266495
    ARG_133
               12.247048
SER_134
ASN_135
30 SER_136
               63.047237
               31.403708
               97.999619
    SER 137
               28.505201
    GLN 138
               102.845520
    PRO_139
               49.691917
    SER_140
               9.423104
35 PRO_141
               25.724171
   PRO_142
SER_143
LEU_144
               80.706665
               105.318176
               20.154398
    ILE_145
               41.288322
40 PRO 146
               10.462679
    GLY 147
               19.803421
    PRO 148
               18.130360
    GLY_149
               47.391853
    ASN_150
               60.248917
45 THR 151
VAL 152
THR 153
               87.887985
               13.870322
               74.664734
    ALA 154
               45.251106
    ILE 155
               2.686934
50 LEU 156
               28.720940
    ASP 157
               110.081253
    ARG_158
               31.228874
    MET_159
               1.612160
    GLY_160
               38.223858
55 ASP 161
ALA 162
GLY 163
               46.293152
               9.877204
               34.267326
```

```
PHE_164
              11.057570
   SER_165
PRO_166
              51.158882
               62.767738
   ASP_167
              75.164917
 5 GLU 168
              43.334976
    VAL_169
              6.365355
    VAL_170
              2.955627
    ASP_171
              7.004863
LEU_172
10 LEU_173
ALA_174
              1.880854
              3.197691
              0.000000
   ALA_175
              1.074774
   HIS 176
              0.502189
    SER 177
              0.806080
              3.197691
15 LEU 178
   ALA_179
              3.337480
   SER_180
GLN_181
GLU_182
              0.466991
              2.122917
              40.996552
20 GLY_183
              62.098671
   LEU 184
              23.954853
   ASN 185
              15.918136
SER_186
ALA_187
25 ILE_188
PHE_189
              95.185318
              59.075272
              27.675419
              102.799423
   ARG 190
              55.265549
   SER 191
              6.986028
   PRO 192
              2.686934
30 LEU_193
              12.321225
   ASP_194
              2.127163
   SER_195
THR_196
PRO_197
              33.556419
              33.049286
              20.874798
35 GLN_198
              65.729698
   VAL 199
              31.705818
   PHE 200
              4.753195
   ASP 201
              13.744506
   THR_202
              1.612160
40 GLN_203
PHE_204
TYR_205
              16.081930
              2.581340
              1.880854
   ILE_206
              9.356181
   GLU 207
              0.735684
45 THR 208
              10.685907
   LEU 209
              9.672962
              2.955627
   LEU_210
   LYS_211
              77.176834
GLY_212
50 THR_213
THR_214
              40.968609
              78.718216
              21.738384
   GLN_215
              77.622299
   PRO 216
              25.441587
   GLY 217
              8.320850
55 PRO_218
              96.972305
   SER_219
              64.627823
   LEU_220
              85.732414
```

- WO 98/35026 80

PCT/DK98/00046

```
GLY_221
               27.361111
   PHE_222
               134.620178
   ALA 223
               3.873014
   GLU 224
               12.141763
 5 GLU 225
               65.129868
   LEU_226
               76.105843
    SER_227
               0.268693
PRO_228
PHE_229
10 PRO_230
               7.017754
               0.000000
               47.827423
   GLY 231
               23.790522
    GLU 232
               6.643466
    PHE 233
               6.713862
   ARG_234
               18.012030
15 MET_235
ARG_236
SER_237
ASP_238
               4.598188
               91.415581
               1.982125
               6.246871
   ALA 239
               12.897283
20 LEU 240
               76.820526
   LEU_241
               3.224321
   ALA_242
               1.400973
ARG_243
ASP_244
25 SER_245
               77.207176
               36.207306
               104.023796
   ARG_246
               121.852341
    THR 247
               2.955627
    ALA 248
              4.810700
   CYS_249
              47.331306
              62.062778
30 ARG_250
   TRP_251
GLN_252
SER_253
               2.418241
               5.554953
               38.284832
   MET 254
               1.124224
35 THR 255
               0.000000
   SER 256
               53.758987
   SER 257
               37.276134
   ASN_258
               44.381340
GLU_259
40 VAL_260
MET_261
GLY_262
GLN_263
               149.565140
               57.500389
               2.679314
               10.175152
               107.458916
   ARG 264
               36.402130
45 TYR 265
               0.233495
   ARG_266
               91.179619
   ALA_267
               53.708500
    ALA_268
               6.504294
MET_269
50 ALA_270
LYS_271
MET_272
               17.122011
               22.455158
               73.386177
               3.959508
    SER 273
               15.043281
   VAL 274
               23.887930
55 LEU 275
               17.196379
   GLY_276
               44.362202
```

PHE_277

68.062485

```
ASP 278
               94.902039
    ARG 279
               113.549011
    ASN 280
               134.886017
    ALA_281
               72.340973
 5 LEU_282
               26.692348
    THR 283
ASP 284
CYS 285
SER 286
               27.696728
               72.214157
               0.000000
               28.209335
10 ASP_287
               64.560753
    VAL 288
               7.040061
    ILE_289
               8.665112
PRO 290
SER 291
15 ALA 292
               48.682365
               86.141670
               29.031240
    VAL 293
               84.432014
    SER 294
               85.944153
    ASN 295
               49.017288
    ASN 296
               133.459198
20 ALA_297
               57.283794
    ALA_298
PRO_299
VAL_300
               65.233749
               24.751518
               45.409184
    ILE_301
               8.060802
25 PRO 302
               14.742939
    GLY 303
               16.589832
    GLY_304
               34.238071
LEU_305
THR_306
30 VAL_307
               24.719791
               49.356300
               71.491821
    ASP 308
               130.906174
    ASP 309
               31.733070
    ILE 310
               19.581894
    GLU_311
               81.414574
               94.769890
35 VAL_312
   SER 313
CYS 314
PRO 315
SER 316
               39.688896
               9.998511
               120.328018
               95.364319
40 GLU 317
               65.560959
    PRO 318
               100.254364
    PHE_319
               46.284115
               31.328060
    PRO_320
GLU_321
45 ILE_322
ALA_323
THR_324
               177.602249
               33.449741
               46.892982
               79.976471
    ALA 325
               36.423820
    SER 326
               124.467422
50 GLY 327
               28.219524
    PRO 328
               107.553696
    LEU_329
               86.789825
PRO_330
SER_331
55 LEU_332
ALA_333
               34.287163
               75.764053
               32.840569
               61.516434
    PRO_334
               82.389992
```

```
ALA 335
             6.246871
   PRO 336
             56.750813
   HEM_337
             60.435017
   CA_338
             2.078997
 5 CA_339
NAG_340
             0.000000
             141.534668
   NAG 341
             186.311371
   Subset REST:
      restmole.list
10 Subset REST:
       ARP:9,69-70,125,127,133,299-301,334-336
      restatom.list
   Subset REST:
       ARP: SER 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       ARP:GLY 69:N,CA,C,O
15
       ARP:GLN 70:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       ARP:GLY 125:N,CA,C,O
       ARP:SER 127:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       ARP:PRO 133:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
20
       ARP:SER 299:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       ARP:ALA 300:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP: VAL 301:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
       ARP:SER 334:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       ARP:GLY 335:N,CA,C,O
25
       ARP: PRO 336:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
   Subset SUB5B:
      sub5bmole.list
   Subset SUB5B:
       ARP:10-11,34,38,65-68,71-72,120-121,123-124,
30
               128-132,134,270,274,
       ARP: 297-298, 302-303, 311-312, 332-333, 337-338
      sub5batom.list
   Subset SUB5B:
       ARP: VAL 10:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
35
       ARP: THR 11:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       ARP:GLN 34:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       ARP:TYR 38:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       ARP: LEU 65:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       ARP: THR 66:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       ARP:ALA 67:N,CA,C,O,CB
40
       ARP:ALA 68:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP: PHE 71:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       ARP:GLY 72:N,CA,C,O
       ARP: PHE 120:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
45
       ARP:ALA 121:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP:ALA 123:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP: VAL 124:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       ARP:ASN 128:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       ARP:CYS 129:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
       ARP:PRO 130:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
50
       ARP:GLY 131:N,CA,C,O
       ARP:SER 132:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       ARP: ARG 134:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       ARP:GLY 270:N,CA,C,O
55
       ARP:ARG 274:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       ARP:ILE 297:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       ARP:PRO 298:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
```

PCT/DK98/00046

- WO 98/35026 83

```
ARP:SER 302:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       ARP: ASN 303:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       ARP:GLY 311:N,CA,C,O
       ARP:GLY 312:N,CA,C,O
 5
       ARP: THR 332:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       ARP:ALA 333:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP: LEU 337:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       ARP:PRO 338:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
   Subset ACTSITE:
10
      actsitemole.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       ARP: 44-61,75-77,79-80,87-88,90-96,
                99,118,122,126,135,148-149,152-158,
       ARP: 163-164, 167, 176-194, 197-205, 207-209, 211-
15
                  213,216,230-231,241,
       ARP: 243-246, 249, 259, 273, 277, 280, 343-347H
      actsiteatom.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       ARP:GLU 44:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
20
       ARP:SER 45:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       ARP: PRO 46: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
       ARP: VAL 47:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       ARP: ARG 48:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       ARP:LYS 49:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       ARP: ILE 50:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
25
       ARP: LEU 51:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       ARP: ARG 52:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       ARP: ILE 53:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       ARP: VAL 54:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
       ARP: PHE 55:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
30
       ARP: HIS 56:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, ND1, CD2, CE1, NE2
       ARP:ASP 57:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       ARP:ALA 58:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP: ILE 59:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
35
       ARP:GLY 60:N,CA,C,O
       ARP: PHE 61:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       ARP:GLY 75:N,CA,C,O
       ARP:ALA 76:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP: ASP 77:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, OD2
40
       ARP:SER 79:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       ARP: ILE 80:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       ARP:GLU 87:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       ARP:LEU 88:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       ARP: PHE 90:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
45
       ARP:PRO 91:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       ARP:ALA 92:N,CA,C,O,CB
       ARP: ASN 93:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
       ARP:GLY 94:N,CA,C,O
       ARP:GLY 95:N,CA,C,O
50
       ARP:LEU 96:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       ARP:THR 99:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       ARP:ILE 118:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       ARP:THR 122:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       ARP:MET 126:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,SD,CE
55
       ARP:LEU 135:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       ARP:SER 148:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       ARP:PRO 149:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
```

```
ARP: LEU 152: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       ARP:ILE 153:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       ARP:PRO 154:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       ARP:GLY 155:N,CA,C,O
 5
       ARP:PRO 156:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       ARP:GLY 157:N,CA,C,O
       ARP: ASN 158:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
       ARP:ILE 163:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       ARP:LEU 164:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       ARP: MET 167: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, SD, CE
10
       ARP:GLU 176:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       ARP: VAL 177:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       ARP: VAL 178:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
       ARP: ASP 179:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, OD2
       ARP:LEU 180:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
15
       ARP:LEU 181:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       ARP:ALA 182:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP:ALA 183:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP:HIS 184:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
        ARP:SER 185:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
20
        ARP:LEU 186:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        ARP:ALA 187:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP:SER 188:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP:GLN 189:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        ARP:GLU 190:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
25
        ARP:GLY 191:N,CA,C,O
        ARP:LEU 192:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        ARP:ASN 193:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        ARP:SER 194:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP: PHE 197:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
30
        ARP: ARG 198: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
        ARP:SER 199:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP:PRO 200:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
        ARP:LEU 201:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        ARP:ASP 202:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
35
        ARP:SER 203:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP: THR 204: N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
        ARP: PRO 205: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
        ARP: VAL 207: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        ARP: PHE 208: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
40
        ARP:ASP 209:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        ARP:GLN 211:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        ARP: PHE 212: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        ARP:TYR 213:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
        ARP: THR 216:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
45
        ARP: PHE 230: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        ARP:ALA 231:N,CA,C,O,CB
        ARP: PHE 241: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        ARP: MET 243: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, SD, CE
        ARP: ARG 244: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
50
        ARP:SER 245:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        ARP:ASP 246:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        ARP:LEU 249:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        ARP:TRP 259:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,
                   CD2, NE1, CE2, CE3, CZ2, CZ3, CH2
55
        ARP: TYR 273:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
        ARP: MET 277: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, SD, CE
```

ARP: MET 280: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, SD, CE ARP:ALA 343:N,CA,C,O,CB ARP: PRO 344: N, CA, CD, C, O, OXT, CB, CG ARP: HEM 345H: FE, NA, NB, NC, ND, CHA, CHB, CHC, CHD, C1A, C2A, C3A, C4A, CMA, CAA, CBA, CGA 5 ARP: HEM 345H: 01A, 02A, C1B, C2B, C3B, C4B, CMB, CAB, CBB, C1C, C2C, C3C, C4C, CMC, CAC, CBC ARP: HEM 345H: C1D, C2D, C3D, C4D, CMD, CAD, CBD, CGD, O1D, O2D ARP:CA 346H:CA 10 ARP:CA 347H:CA Subset RESTx: restxmole.list Subset RESTX NEWMODEL: 9,334-336 restxatom.list 15 Subset RESTX: NEWMODEL:SER 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG NEWMODEL:SER 334:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG NEWMODEL:GLY 335:N,CA,C,O 20 NEWMODEL: PRO 336: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG

Example 5

Activation of mPEG 15,000 with N-succinimidyl carbonate

25 mPEG 15,000 was suspended in toluene (4 ml/g of mPEG) 20% was distilled off at normal pressure to dry the reactants azeotropically. Dichloromethane (dry 1 ml/g mPEG) was added when the solution was cooled to 30°C and phosgene in toluene (1.93 M 5 mole/mole mPEG) was added and mixture stirred at room temperature 30 over night. The mixture was evaporated to dryness and the desired product was obtained as waxy lumps.

After evaporation dichloromethane and toluene (1:2, dry 3 ml/g mPEG) was added to re-dissolve the white solid. N-Hydroxy succinimide (2 mole/mole mPEG.) was added as a solid and then 35 triethylamine (1.1 mole/mole mPEG). The mixture was stirred for 3 hours. initially unclear, then clear and ending with a small precipitate. The mixture was evaporated dryness recrystallised from ethyl acetate (10 ml) with warm filtration to remove salts and insoluble traces. The blank liquid was left for 40 slow cooling at ambient temperature for 16 hours and then in the refrigerator over night. The white precipitate was filtered and washed with a little cold ethyl acetate and dried to yield 98 % (w/w) . NMR Indicating 80 - 90% activation and 5 o/oo (w/w) HNEt₃Cl. 1 H-NMR for mPEG 15,000 (CDCl₃) d 1.42 t (I= 4.8 CH₃ i 45 $HNEt_3Cl$), 2.84 s (I= 3.7 succinimide), 3.10 dq (I= 3.4 CH_2 i HNEt₃Cl), 3.38 s (I= 2.7 CH₃ i OMe), 3.40* dd (I = 4.5 o/oo, 13 C

satellite), 3.64 bs (I = 1364 main peak), 3.89* dd (I = 4.8 o/oo , 13 C satellite), 4.47 dd (I = 1.8, CH₂ in PEG). No change was seen after storage in a desiccator at 22°C for 4 months.

5 Example 6

Activation of mPEG 5,000 with N-succinimidyl carbonate

Activation of mPEG 5,000 with N-succinimidyl carbonate was performed as described in Example 5.

10 EXAMPLE 7

Construction and expression of PD498 variants:

PD498 site-directed variants were constructed using the "maxi-oligonucleotide-PCR" method described by Sarkar et al., (1990): BioTechniques 8: 404-407.

The template plasmid was shuttle vector pPD498 or an analogue of this containing a variant of the PD498 protease gene.

The following PD498 variants were constructed, expressed and purified.

- A: R28K
- 20 B: R62K
 - C: R169K
 - D: R28K + R62K
 - E: R28K + R169K
 - F: R62K + R169K
- 25 G: R28K+R69K+R169K

Construction of variants

For introduction of the R28K substitution a synthetic oligonucleotide having the sequence: GGG ATG TAA CCA AGG GAA GCA 30 GCA CTC AAA CG (SEQ ID NO. 7) was used.

A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by Styl digestion and verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.

35 For introduction of the R62K substitution a synthetic oligonucleotide having the sequence:

CGA CTT TAT CGA TAA GGA CAA TAA CCC (SEQ ID NO. 8) was used.

A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the pPD498 plasmid

prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by ClaI digestion and verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.

For introduction of the R169K substitution a synthetic 5 oligonucleotide having the sequence:

CAA TGT ATC CAA AAC GTT CCA ACC AGC (SEQ ID NO. 9) was used.

A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by the absence of a Rsa I restriction site and verified 10 by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.

For simultaneously introduction of the R28K and the R62K substitutions, synthetic oligonucleotides having the sequence: GGG ATG TAA CCA AGG GAA GCA GCA CTC AAA CG (SEQ ID NO. 7) and the sequence:

- 15 CGA CTT TAT CGA TAA GGA CAA TAA CCC (SEQ ID NO. 8) were used simultaneously. A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by StyI and ClaI digestion and verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.
- For simultaneously introduction of the R28K and the R169K substitutions, synthetic oligonucleotides having the sequence: GGG ATG TAA CCA AGG GAA GCA GCA CTC AAA CG (SEQ ID NO. 8) and the sequence:
- CAA TGT ATC CAA AAC GTT CCA ACC AGC (SEQ ID NO. 8) were used simultaneously. A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by Styl digestion and absence of a Rsa I site. The variant was verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.
- For simultaneously introduction of the R62K and the R169K substitutions, synthetic oligonucleotides having the sequence: CGA CTT TAT CGA TAA GGA CAA TAA CCC (SEQ ID NO. 8) and the sequence: CAA TGT ATC CAA AAC GTT CCA ACC AGC (SEQ ID NO. 9) were used simultaneously. A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the 35 pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by ClaI digestion and absence of a Rsa I site. The variant was verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert

88

For simultaneously introduction of the R28K, the R62K and the R169K substitutions, synthetic oligonucleotides having the sequence:

GGG ATG TAA CCA AGG GAA GCA GCA CTC AAA CG (SEQ ID No. 7), the sequence:

CGA CTT TAT CGA TAA GGA CAA TAA CCC (SEQ ID NO. 8) and the sequence:

CAA TGT ATC CAA AAC GTT CCA ACC AGC (SEQ ID NO. 9) were used simultaneously. A PCR fragment of 769 bp was ligated into the 10 pPD498 plasmid prepared by Bst E II and Bgl II digestion. Positive variants were recognized by StyI and ClaI digestion and absence of a Rsa I site. The variant was verified by DNA sequencing of the total 769 bp insert.

15 Fermentation, expression and purification of PD498 variants

Vectors hosting the above mentioned PD498 variants were purified from *E. coli* cultures and transformed into *B. subtilis* in which organism the variants were fermented, expressed and purified as described in the "Materials and Methods" section above.

20

Example 7

Conjugation of triple substitited PD498 variant with activated mPEG 5,000

200 mg of triple substituted PD498 variant (i.e. the 25 R28K+R62K+R169K substituted variant) was incubated in 50 mm NaBorate, pH 10, with 1.8 g of activated mPEG 5,000 with N-succinimidyl carbonate (prepared according to Example 2), in a final volume of 20 ml. The reaction was carried out at ambient temperature using magnetic stirring. Reaction time was 1 hour. The reaction was stopped by adding DMG buffer to a final concentration of 5 mM dimethyl glutarate, 1 mM CaCl₂ and 50 mM borate, pH 5.0.

The molecule weight of the obtained derivative was approximately 120 kDa, corresponding to about 16 moles of mPEG attached per mole enzyme.

Compared to the parent enzyme, residual activity was close to 100% towards peptide substrate (succinyl-Ala-Ala-Pro-Phe-p-Nitroanilide).

Example 8

Allergenicity trails of PD498 variant-SPEG5,000 in quinea pigs

Dunkin Hartley guinea pigs are stimulated with 1.0 μ g PD498-SPEG 5,000 and 1.0 μ g modified variant PD498-SPEG 5,000 by 5 intratracheal installation.

Sera from immunized Dunkin Hartley guinea pigs are tested during the trail period in a specific IgG₁ ELISA (described above) to elucidate whether the molecules could activate the immune response system giving rise to a specific IgG₁ response indicating 10 an allergenic response.

The IgG₁ levels of Dunkin Hartley guinea pigs during the trail period of 10 weeks are observed.

Example 9

15 <u>Suitable substitutions in Humicola lanuginosa lipase for addition of amino attachment groups (-NH₂)</u>

The 3D structure of *Humicola lanuginosa* lipase (SEQ ID NO 6) is available in Brookhaven Databank as 1tib.pdb. The lipase consists of 269 amino acids.

The procedure described in Example 1 was followed. The sequence of H. lanuginosa lipase is shown below in the table listing solvent accessibility data for H. lanuginosa lipase.

H. lanuginosa residue numbering is used (1-269), and the active site residues (functional site) are S146, S201 and H258. The 25 synonym TIB is used for H. lanuginosa lipase.

The commands performed in Insight (BIOSYM) are shown in the command files makeKzone.bcl and makeKzone2.bcl below:

Conservative substitutions:

30 makeKzone.bcl

- 1 Delete Subset *
- 2 Color Molecule Atoms * Specified Specification 255,0,255
- 3 Zone Subset LYS :lys:NZ Static monomer/residue 10 Color_Subset 255,255,0
- 35 4 Zone Subset NTERM :1:N Static monomer/residue 10 Color Subset 255,255,0
 - 5 $\#N\overline{O}TE$: editnextline ACTSITE residues according to the protein
- 6 Zone Subset ACTSITE: 146,201,258 Static monomer/residue 8 40 Color_Subset 255,255,0
 - 7 Combine Subset ALLZONE Union LYS NTERM
 - 8 Combine Subset ALLZONE Union ALLZONE ACTSITE
 - 9 #NOTE: editnextline object name according to the protein

- 10 Combine Subset REST Difference TIB ALLZONE
- 11 List Subset REST Atom Output_File restatom.list
- 12 List Subset REST monomer/residue Output_File restmole.list
- 13 Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITE Specified Specification 255,0,0
- 5 14 List Subset ACTSITE Atom Output_File actsiteatom.list
 - 15 List Subset ACTSITE monomer/residue Output_File actsitemole.list
 - 16 #
- 17 Zone Subset REST5A REST Static Monomer/Residue 5 -
- 10 Color Subset
 - 18 Combine Subset SUB5A Difference REST5A ACTSITE
 - 19 Combine Subset SUB5B Difference SUB5A REST
 - 20 Color Molecule Atoms SUB5B Specified Specification 255,255,255
- 15 21 List Subset SUB5B Atom Output File sub5batom.list
 - 22 List Subset SUB5B monomer/residue Output File sub5bmole.list
 - 23 #Now identify sites for lys->arg substitutions and continue with makezone2.bcl
- 24 #Use grep command to identify ARG in restatom.list,
- 20 sub5batom.list & accsiteatom.list

Comments:

In this case of *H. lanuginosa* (=TIB), REST contains the Arginines Arg133, Arg139, Arg160, Arg179 and Arg 209, and SUB5B contains Arg118 and R125.

These residues are all solvent exposed. The substitutions R133K, R139K, R160K, R179K, R209K, R118K and R125K are identified in TIB as sites for mutagenesis within the scope of this invention. The residues are substituted below in section 2, and further analysis done. The subset ACTSITE contains no lysines.

Non-conservative substitutions:

makeKzone2.bcl

- 35 1 #sourcefile makezone2.bcl Claus von der Osten 961128
 - 2 4
 - 3 #having scanned lists (grep arg command) and identified sites for lys->arg substitutions
 - 4 #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein
- 40 5 Copy Object -To_Clipboard -Displace TIB newmodel
 - 6 Biopolymer
 - 7 #NOTE: editnextline object name according to protein
 - 8 Blank Object On TIB
 - 9 #NOTE: editnextlines with lys->arg positions
- 45 10 Replace Residue newmodel:118 lys L
 - 11 Replace Residue newmodel:125 lys L
 - 12 Replace Residue newmodel:133 lys L
 - 13 Replace Residue newmodel:139 lys L
 - 14 Replace Residue newmodel:160 lys L
- 50 15 Replace Residue newmodel:179 lys L
 - 16 Replace Residue newmodel:209 lys L

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026 91

```
17 #
   18 #Now repeat analysis done prior to arg->lys, now including
   introduced lysines
   19 Color Molecule Atoms newmodel Specified Specification
 5 255,0,255
   20 Zone Subset LYSx newmodel:lys:NZ Static monomer/residue 10
   Color Subset 255,255,0
   21 Zone Subset NTERMx newmodel:1:N Static monomer/residue 10
   Color Subset 255,255,0
10 22 #NOTE: editnextline ACTSITEx residues according to the
   protein
   23 Zone Subset ACTSITEx newmodel: 146,201,258 Static
   monomer/residue 8 Color_Subset 255,255,0
   24 Combine Subset ALLZONEX Union LYSX NTERMX
15 25 Combine Subset ALLZONEx Union ALLZONEx ACTSITEX
   26 Combine Subset RESTx Difference newmodel ALLZONEx
   27 List Subset RESTx Atom Output File restxatom.list
   28 List Subset RESTx monomer/residue Output_File
   restxmole.list
20 29 #
   30 Color Molecule Atoms ACTSITEx Specified Specification
   255,0,0
   31 List Subset ACTSITEx Atom Output File actsitexatom.list
   32 List Subset ACTSITEx monomer/residue Output File
25 actsitexmole.list
   33 #
   34 #read restxatom.list or restxmole.list to identify sites
   for (not_arg)->lys subst. if needed
30 Comments:
      Of the residues in RESTx, the following are >5% exposed (see
   lists below): 18,31-33,36,38,40,48,50,56-62,64,78,88,91-93,104-
   106,120,136,225,227-229,250,262,268. Of these three are
   Cysteines involved in disulfide bridge formation, and
35 consequently for structural reasons excluded from the residues
   to be mutated. The following mutations are proposed in H.
   lanuginosa lipase (TIB):
   A18K,G31K,T32K,N33K,G38K,A40K,D48K,T50K,E56K,D57K,S58K,G59K,
   V60K, G61K, D62K, T64K, L78K, N88K, G91K, N92K, L93K, S105K, G106K,
40 V120K, P136K, G225K, L227K, V228K, P229K, P250K, F262K.
  Relevant data for Example 2:
   # TIBNOH20
   # residue
               area
   GLU 1
           110.792610
45 VAL_2
           18.002457
   SER 3
           53.019516
   GLN_4
ASP 5
           85.770164
           107.565826
   LEU 6
           33.022659
50 PHE 7
```

34.392754

84.855331

ASN 8

```
GLN 9
             39.175591
   PHE_10
             2.149547
             40.544380
   ASN_11
   LEU_12
             27.648788
 5 PHE_13
ALA_14
             2.418241
             4.625293
   GLN 15
             28.202387
   TYR_16
             0.969180
   SER 17
             0.000000
10 ALA 18
             7.008336
   ALA_19
             0.000000
   ALA_20
             0.000000
   TYR_21
CYS_22
             6.947358
             8.060802
15 GLY 23
             32.147034
   LYS 24
             168.890747
   ASN 25
             8.014721
   ASN 26
             11.815564
   ASP_27
             92.263428
20 ALA_28
             18.206699
   PRO_29
ALA_30
GLY_31
             83.188431
             69.428421
             50.693439
   THR 32
             52.171135
25 ASN 33
             111.230743
   ILE 34
             2.801945
   THR_35
             82.130569
CYS_36
THR_37
30 GLY_38
             17.269245
             96.731941
             77.870995
   ASN 39
             123.051003
   ALA_40
             27.985256
   CYS 41
             0.752820
   PRO 42
             46.258949
35 GLU_43
             69.773987
   VAL_44
             0.735684
   GLU_45
LYS_46
             77.169510
             141.213562
   ALA_47
             10.249716
40 ASP 48
             109.913902
   ALA 49
             2.602721
   THR 50
             32.012184
   PHE_51
             8.255627
   LEU_52
             60.093613
45 TYR_53
             77.877937
   SER_54
PHE_55
GLU_56
             26.980494
             10.747735
             112.689758
   ASP 57
             92.064278
50 SER 58
             32.990780
   GLY 59
             53.371807
   VAL_60
             83.563644
   GLY_61
             69.625633
   ASP_62
             75.520988
55 VAL_63
THR_64
             4.030401
             8.652839
    GLY_65
             0.000000
```

```
PHE_66
             0.268693
   LEU_67
ALA_68
             11.822510
             0.537387
   LEU 69
             30.243870
 5 ASP_70
             0.000000
   ASN_71
             84.101044
   THR_72
             89.271126
   ASN_73
             70.742401
LYS_74
10 LEU_75
ILE_76
             98.319168
             8.329495
             5.197878
   VAL 77
             0.806080
   LEU 78
             5.293978
   SER 79
             0.000000
15 PHE 80
             2.079151
   ARG_81
             41.085312
   GLY_82
SER_83
ARG_84
             1.471369
             43.794014
             100.261627
20 SER 85
             70.607552
   ILE 86
             59.696865
   GLU 87
             136.510773
             119.376373
   ASN 88
   TRP_89
             102.851227
25 ILE 90
GLY 91
             78.068588
             60.783607
   ASN 92
             45.769428
   LEU 93
             134.228363
   ASN 94
             101.810959
30 PHE 95
             41.212212
   ASP_96
LEU_97
LYS_98
             79.645950
             25.281572
             88.840263
   GLU 99
             132.377090
35 ILE 100 9.135575
   ASN_101 63.444527
   ASP 102 88.652847
   ILE_103 33.470661
   CYS_104 11.553816
40 SER 105 99.461174
GLY 106 40.325161
CYS 107 4.433561
   ARG_108 97.450104
   GLY 109 1.343467
45 HIS_110 4.652464
   ASP 111 37.023655
   GLY_112 29.930408
   PHE_113 14.976435
THR 114 10.430954
50 SER 115 40.606895
SER 116 13.462922
   TRP 117 10.747735
   ARG_118 114.364281
   SER 119 46.880249
55 VAL 120 13.434669
   ALA_121 18.258261
   ASP_122 110.753098
```

THR 123 69.641922

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026 94

```
LEU 124 17.090784
    ARG_125 73.929977
    GLN_126 101.320190
 5 LYS_127 84.450241
VAL_128 6.448641
GLU_129 47.700993
ASP_130 75.529091
    ALA_131 11.340775
10 VAL 132 27.896025
    ARG 133 153.136490
GLU_134 132.140594
HIS_135 54.553406
PRO_136 97.386963
15 ASP_137 22.653191
    TYR 138 35.392658
    ARG 139 74.321243
    VAL_140 10.173222
    VAL_141 0.233495
20 PHE_142 3.224321
    THR_143 0.000000
GLY_144 0.000000
HIS_145 4.514527
SER_146 15.749787
25 LEU 147 40.709171
    GLY 148 0.000000
GLY_149 0.000000
ALA_150 0.537387
LEU_151 22.838938
30 ALA_152 0.268693
    THR 153 18.078798
     VAL 154 7.254722
    ALA_155 0.000000
    GLY_156 0.000000
35 ALA_157 15.140230
ASP_158 41.645477
LEU_159 6.144750
ARG_160 41.939716
GLY_161 68.978180
40 ASN_162 68.243805
     GLY 163 79.181274
     TYR 164 36.190247
     ASP_165 103.068283
     ILE_166 0.000000
45 ASP_167 24.326443
VAL_168 4.299094
PHE_169 0.466991
SER_170 3.339332
     TYR-171 0.000000
50 GLY 172 0.000000
     ALA 173 12.674671
     PRO 174 13.117888
     ARG_175 10.004488
     VAL_176 21.422220
55 GLY_177 2.680759
     ASN_178 21.018063
ARG_179 110.282166
```

```
ALA 180 33.210381
    PHE_181 4.567788
 ALA_182 3.897251
GLU_183 76.354004
5 PHE_184 71.225983
    LEU_185 24.985012
    THR_186 47.023815
    VAL 187 98.244606
    GLN_188 54.152954
10 THR 189 88.660645
    GLY_190 24.792120
GLY_191 10.726818
THR_192 45.458744
    LEU 193 16.633211
15 TYR 194 34.829491
    ARG 195 29.030851
    ILE_196 1.973557
    THR_197 3.493014
HIS_198 1.532270
20 THR_199 34.785877
    ASN_200 39.789238
    ASP 201 0.000000
    ILE 202 31.168434
    VAL 203 29.521076
25 PRO_204 3.515322
    ARG_205 44.882454
    LEU_206 51.051746
PRO_207 12.575329
    PRO 208 43.259636
30 ARG 209 113.700233
    GLU_210 154.628540
    PHE_211 112.505188
    GLY_212 30.084938
TYR_213 3.268936
35 SER_214 12.471436
HIS_215 23.354481
    SER 216 16.406200
    SER 217 14.665598
    PRO 218 17.240993
40 GLU_219 13.145291
    TYR_220 18.718306
    TRP_221 39.229233
ILE 222 5.105175
LYS 223 120.739983
45 SER 224 15.407301
    GLY 225 29.306646
    THR 226 66.806862
    LEU 227 122.682808
    VAL 228 60.923004
50 PRO_229 104.620377
    VAL_230 23.398251
   THR_231 63.372971
ARG_232 80.357857
ASN_233 89.255066
55 ASP_234 43.011250
    ILE 235 2.114349
    VAL 236 45.140491
```

```
LYS 237 105.651306
   ILE 238 24.671705
   GLU_239 116.891907
   GLY_240 31.965794
 5 ILE 241 46.278099
ASP 242 28.963699
ALA 243 25.158146
   THR 244 98.351440
   GLY 245 43.842186
10 GLY 246 0.700486
   ASN_247 3.926274
   ASN_248 51.047890
GLN_249 66.699188
PRO_250 132.414047
15 ASN_251 70.213730
   ILE 252 141.498062
   PRO 253 59.089233
   ASP 254 59.010895
   ILE_255 63.298943
20 PRO_256 78.608688
   ALA_257 0.806080
HIS_258 3.761708
            0.806080
   LEU 259 50.747856
   TRP 260 35.229710
25 TYR 261 5.440791
   PHE 262 36.457939
   GLY_263 22.071375
   LEU_264 109.148178
ILE_265 2.418241
30 GLY_266 17.730062
   THR 267 68.217873
   CYS 268 15.418195
   LEU 269 165.990997
   Subset REST:
      restmole.list
   Subset REST:
        TIB:5,8-9,13-14,16,18-20,31-34,36,38,40,48-50,56-
        66,68,76-79,88,91-93,
        TIB: 100-107, 116-117, 119-121, 132-134, 136, 139-142, 154-
40 169,177-185,
        TIB: 187, 189-191, 207-212, 214-216, 225, 227-229, 241-
        244,250,262,268
      restatom.list
   Subset REST:
45
        TIB:ASP 5:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        TIB:ASN 8:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        TIB:GLN 9:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        TIB:PHE 13:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
        TIB:ALA 14:N,CA,C,O,CB
50
        TIB:TYR 16:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
        TIB:ALA 18:N,CA,C,O,CB
        TIB:ALA 19:N,CA,C,O,CB
        TIB:ALA 20:N,CA,C,O,CB
        TIB:GLY 31:N,CA,C,O
55
        TIB:THR 32:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
        TIB:ASN 33:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
        TIB:ILE 34:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
```

```
TIB:CYS 36:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
       TIB:GLY 38:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:ALA 40:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:ASP 48:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ALA 49:N,CA,C,O,CB
 5
       TIB:THR 50:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:GLU 56:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:ASP 57:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:SER 58:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:GLY 59:N,CA,C,O
10
       TIB: VAL 60:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
       TIB:GLY 61:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:ASP 62:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB: VAL 63:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
15
       TIB:THR 64:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:GLY 65:N,CA,C,O
       TIB: PHE 66:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:ALA 68:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:ILE 76:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB: VAL 77:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
20
       TIB:LEU 78:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:SER 79:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:ASN 88:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:GLY 91:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:ASN 92:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
25
       TIB: LEU 93: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB:ILE 100:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:ASN 101:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ASP 102:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
30
       TIB:ILE 103:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:CYS 104:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
       TIB:SER 105:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:GLY 106:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:CYS 107:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
35
       TIB:SER 116:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:TRP 117:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,NE1,CE2,
        CE3, CZ2, CZ3, CH2
       TIB:SER 119:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB: VAL 120: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
40
       TIB:ALA 121:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB: VAL 132:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:ARG 133:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:GLU 134:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:PRO 136:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
45
       TIB:ARG 139:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB: VAL 140:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB: VAL 141:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB: PHE 142:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB: VAL 154:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:ALA 155:N,CA,C,O,CB
50
       TIB:GLY 156:N, CA, C, O
       TIB:ALA 157:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:ASP 158:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:LEU 159:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:ARG 160:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
TIB:GLY 161:N,CA,C,O
55
       TIB: ASN 162: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
```

```
TIB:GLY 163:N, CA, C, O
       TIB:TYR 164:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       TIB:ASP 165:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ILE 166:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
 5
       TIB:ASP 167:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB: VAL 168:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:PHE 169:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
       TIB:GLY 177:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:ASN 178:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
10
       TIB:ARG 179:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:ALA 180:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB: PHE 181:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
       TIB:ALA 182:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:GLU 183:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:PHE 184:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
15
       TIB:LEU 185:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB: VAL 187:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB: THR 189:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       TIB:GLY 190:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:GLY 191:N,CA,C,O
20
       TIB:PRO 207:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB:PRO 208:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB:ARG 209:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:GLU 210:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
25
       TIB: PHE 211:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:GLY 212:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:SER 214:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:HIS 215:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       TIB:SER 216:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
30
       TIB:GLY 225:N, CA, C, O
       TIB:LEU 227:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB: VAL 228:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:PRO 229:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB: ILE 241: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       TIB:ASP 242:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
35
       TIB:ALA 243:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB: THR 244:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:PRO 250:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB: PHE 262:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:CYS 268:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
40
   Subset SUB5B:
      sub5mole.list
   Subset SUB5B:
      TIB:3-4,6-7,10-12,15,22-23,25-30,35,37,39,41-42,44-47,51-
    55,67,69-70,
      TIB:72,74-75,94-99,108-112,114-115,118,122-126,128-
    131,135,137-138,
    TIB: 186, 188, 192-195, 213, 217-219, 223-224, 230-231, 234-235, 238-
   240
    TIB:245,269
      sub5batom.list
   Subset SUB5B:
       TIB:SER 3:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:GLN 4:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
55
       TIB: LEU 6:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB: PHE 7:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB: PHE 10:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
```

```
TIB:ASN 11:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB: LEU 12:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB:GLN 15:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
        TIB:CYS 22:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
       TIB:GLY 23:N,CA,C,O
 5
       TIB:ASN 25:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ASN 26:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ASP 27:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ALA 28:N,CA,C,O,CB
10
       TIB: PRO 29:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
       TIB:ALA 30:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB: THR 35:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB: THR 37:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:ASN 39:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
15
       TIB:CYS 41:N,CA,C,O,CB,SG
       TIB:PRO 42:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB: VAL 44:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:GLU 45:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:LYS 46:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       TIB:ALA 47:N,CA,C,O,CB
20
       TIB: PHE 51:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB: LEU 52:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB: TYR 53:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       TIB:SER 54:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
25
       TIB: PHE 55:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB: LEU 67:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB: LEU 69:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB:ASP 70:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB: THR 72:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
30
       TIB:LYS 74:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       TIB: LEU 75:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB:ASN 94:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:PHE 95:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
       TIB:ASP 96:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
35
       TIB: LEU 97:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB:LYS 98:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       TIB:GLU 99:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB: ARG 108: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD, NE, CZ, NH1, NH2
       TIB:GLY 109:N,CA,C,O
40
       TIB:HIS 110:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       TIB:ASP 111:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:GLY 112:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:THR 114:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:SER 115:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
45
       TIB:ARG 118:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:ASP 122:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB: THR 123: N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       TIB: LEU 124: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
       TIB:ARG 125:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
50
       TIB:GLN 126:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       TIB: VAL 128:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:GLU 129:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:ASP 130:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ALA 131:N,CA,C,O,CB
55
       TIB:HIS 135:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       TIB:ASP 137:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:TYR 138:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
```

PCT/DK98/00046

- WO 98/35026 100

```
TIB: THR 186:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       TIB:GLN 188:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       TIB:THR 192:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:LEU 193:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:TYR 194:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
5
       TIB:ARG 195:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:TYR 213:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       TIB:SER 217:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:PRO 218:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB:GLU 219:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
10
       TIB:LYS 223:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,CE,NZ
       TIB:SER 224:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB: VAL 230:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:THR 231:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:ASP 234:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
15
       TIB: ILE 235:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:ILE 238:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:GLU 239:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:GLY 240:N,CA,C,O
20
       TIB:GLY 245:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:LEU 269:N,CA,C,O,CB,OXT,CG,CD1,CD2
   Subset ACTSITE:
      actsitemole.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
       TIB: 17,21,80-87,89-90,113,143-153,170-176,196-206,221-
25
     222,226,246-249,
     TIB: 251-261, 263-267
      actsiteatom.list
   Subset ACTSITE:
30
       TIB:SER 17:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:TYR 21:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       TIB: PHE 80:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
       TIB:ARG 81:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:GLY 82:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:SER 83:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
35
       TIB:ARG 84:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:SER 85:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:ILE 86:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:GLU 87:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
       TIB:TRP 89:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,NE1,CE2,CE3,CZ2,CZ3,CH2
40
       TIB:ILE 90:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:PHE 113:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ
       TIB: THR 143:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       TIB:GLY 144:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:HIS 145:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
45
       TIB:SER 146:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
       TIB:LEU 147:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:GLY 148:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:GLY 149:N,CA,C,O
50
       TIB:ALA 150:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB:LEU 151:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB:ALA 152:N,CA,C,O,CB
       TIB: THR 153: N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       TIB:SER 170:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
55
       TIB:TYR 171:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
       TIB:GLY 172:N,CA,C,O
       TIB:ALA 173:N,CA,C,O,CB
```

101

- WO 98/35026 PCT/DK98/00046

```
TIB:PRO 174:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB:ARG 175:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB: VAL 176: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB: ILE 196: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       TIB:THR 197:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
 5
       TIB:HIS 198:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
       TIB: THR 199: N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
       TIB:ASN 200:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ASP 201:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB: ILE 202:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
10
       TIB: VAL 203:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
       TIB:PRO 204:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB:ARG 205:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,NE,CZ,NH1,NH2
       TIB:LEU 206:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
15
       TIB: TRP
       221:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,NE1,CE2,CE3,CZ2,CZ3,CH2
       TIB: ILE 222:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       TIB:THR 226:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
       TIB:GLY 246:N,CA,C,O
20
       TIB:ASN 247:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ASN 248:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:GLN 249:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,NE2
       TIB:ASN 251:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,ND2
       TIB:ILE 252:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
25
       TIB:PRO 253:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB:ASP 254:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
       TIB:ILE 255:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:PRO 256:N,CA,CD,C,O,CB,CG
       TIB:ALA 257:N,CA,C,O,€B
       TIB:HIS 258:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,ND1,CD2,CE1,NE2
30
       TIB:LEU 259:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB: TRP
       260:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,NE1,CE2,CE3,CZ2,CZ3,CH2
       TIB:TYR 261:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2,CE1,CE2,CZ,OH
35
       TIB:GLY 263:N, CA, C, O
       TIB:LEU 264:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
       TIB: ILE 265:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2,CD1
       TIB:GLY 266:N, CA, C, O
       TIB: THR 267: N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
40 Subset RESTX:
      restxmole.list
   Subset RESTX:
        NEWMODEL:14,16,18-20,31-34,36,38,40,48-50,56-66,68,78-
      79,88,91-93,
45
      NEWMODEL: 104-106, 120, 136, 225, 227-229, 250, 262, 268
      restxatom.list
   Subset RESTX:
       NEWMODEL: ALA 14:N, CA, C, O, CB
       NEWMODEL:TYR 16:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ, OH
50
       NEWMODEL: ALA 18:N, CA, C, O, CB
       NEWMODEL: ALA 19:N, CA, C, O, CB
       NEWMODEL: ALA 20:N, CA, C, O, CB
       NEWMODEL:GLY 31:N,CA,C,O
       NEWMODEL: THR 32:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
55
       NEWMODEL: ASN 33:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
       NEWMODEL: ILE 34:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2, CD1
       NEWMODEL: CYS 36:N, CA, C, O, CB, SG
```

102

```
NEWMODEL:GLY 38:N,CA,C,O
        NEWMODEL: ALA 40:N, CA, C, O, CB
        NEWMODEL:ASP 48:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        NEWMODEL:ALA 49:N,CA,C,O,CB
NEWMODEL:THR 50:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG1,CG2
 5
        NEWMODEL:GLU 56:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD,OE1,OE2
        NEWMODEL:ASP 57:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        NEWMODEL:SER 58:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        NEWMODEL: GLY 59:N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: VAL 60:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
10
        NEWMODEL:GLY 61:N,CA,C,O
        NEWMODEL:ASP 62:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,OD1,OD2
        NEWMODEL: VAL 63:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG1,CG2
        NEWMODEL: THR 64:N, CA, C, O, CB, OG1, CG2
        NEWMODEL: GLY 65:N, CA, C, O
15
        NEWMODEL: PHE 66:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
        NEWMODEL: ALA 68:N, CA, C, O, CB
        NEWMODEL: LEU 78:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
        NEWMODEL:SER 79:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
20
        NEWMODEL: ASN 88:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
        NEWMODEL: GLY 91: N, CA, C, O
        NEWMODEL: ASN 92:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, OD1, ND2
        NEWMODEL:LEU 93:N,CA,C,O,CB,CG,CD1,CD2
        NEWMODEL: CYS 104:N, CA, C, O, CB, SG
25
        NEWMODEL:SER 105:N,CA,C,O,CB,OG
        NEWMODEL:GLY 106:N,CA,C,O
        NEWMODEL: VAL 120:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        NEWMODEL: PRO 136:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
        NEWMODEL:GLY 225:N,CA,C,O
30
        NEWMODEL: LEU 227: N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2
        NEWMODEL: VAL 228:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG1, CG2
        NEWMODEL: PRO 229:N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
        NEWMODEL: PRO 250: N, CA, CD, C, O, CB, CG
        NEWMODEL: PHE 262:N, CA, C, O, CB, CG, CD1, CD2, CE1, CE2, CZ
35
        NEWMODEL: CYS 268: N, CA, C, O, CB, SG
```

Example 10

Providing a lipase variant E87K+D254K

The Humicola lanuginosa lipase variant E87K+D254K was 40 constructed, expressed and purified as described in WO 92/05249.

Example 11

Lipase-S-PEG 15,000 conjugate

45 The lipase variant E87K+D254K-SPEG conjugate was prepared as described in Example 7, except that the enzyme is the *Humicola lanuginosa* lipase variant (E87K+D254K) described in Example 10 and the polymer is mPEG15,000.

50 Example 12

103

Immunogenecity assessed as IgG₁ of lipase variant (D87K+D254K) in Balb/C mice

Balb/c mice were immunized by subcutanuous injection of:

- i) 50 μl 0.9% (wt/vol) NaCl solution (control group, 8 mice)
 5 (control),
 - ii) 50μ l 0.9% (wt/vol) NaCl solution containing 25 μ g of protein of a *Humicola lanuginosa* lipase variant (E87K+D254K) (group 1, 8 mice) (unmodified lipase variant),
- iii) 50% 0.9% (wt/vol) NaCl solution containing a Humicola
 10 lanugoinosa lipase variant substituted in position D87K+D254K and
 coupled to a N-succinimidyl carbonate activated mPEG 15,000 (group
 2, 8 mice) (lipase-SPEG15,000).

The amount of protein for each batch was measured by optical density measurements. Blood samples (200 μ l) were collected 15 from the eyes one week after the immunization, but before the following immunization. Serum was obtained by blood clothing, and centrifugation.

The IgG_1 response was determined by use of the Balb/C mice IgG_1 ELISA method as described above.

20 Results:

Five weekly immunizations were required to elicit a detectable humoral response to the unmodified Humicola lanuginosa variant. The antibody titers elicited by the conjugate (i.e. lipase-SPEG15,000 ranged between 960 and 1920, and were only 2 to 4x lower than the antibody titer of 3840

that was elicited by unmodified $\mbox{HL82-Lipolase}$ (figure to the left).

The results of the tests are shown in Figure 1

As will be apparent to those skilled in the art, in the light 30 of the foregoing disclosure, many alterations and modifications are possible in the practice of this invention without departing from the spirit or scope thereof. Accordingly, the scope of the invention is to be construed in accordance with the substance defined by the following claims.

PCT/DK98/00046 - WO 98/35026 104

SEQUENCE LISTING

	(1)		ERAL APE			: NOI	:										
5		\	(P (E (C	A) NA B) ST C) CI	ME: REET	Bage	vear	lle d	c A/S	5							
10		(ii	I) I) IIT (I) N	UMBE	STAL LEPH LEFF OF IN R OF	COL SEQ	E (2 +45 +45 4 TION: UENC	IP): 444 449 A n ES:	14 88 3256 modii 9	888 5		/pept	:ide				
15		(1)	į E	A) ME B) CC	DIUM MPUI PERA	TYPER:	PE: I IBM S SYS	PC o	oy d: compa	tibl DOS/	MS-I	os .0, \	/ersi	.on #	‡1.30) (EPO)
20	(2)		(E		E CH NGTH PE:	IARAC I: 84 nucl	TERI 10 ba leic	STIC ase p acid	cs: paire	3							
25			i) MOI ORI	ECUI	POLC LE TY	GY: PE: OURCE	line DNA E:	ear (ger	omic		3. NO	IMB	No.	4048	34		
30		•	FE? (?	ATURE A) NA B) LC	e: ME/P XATI	ŒY:	CDS	10						•			
35	TGG Trp 1	TCA Ser	CCG Pro	AAT Asn	GAC Asp 5	CCT Pro	TAC Tyr	TAT Tyr	TCT Ser	GCT Ala 10	TAC Tyr	CAG Gln	TAT Tyr	GGA Gly	CCA Pro 15	CAA Gln	48
40	AAC Asn	ACC Thr	TCA Ser	ACC Thr 20	CCT Pro	GCT Ala	GCC Ala	TGG Trp	GAT Asp 25	GTA Val	ACC Thr	CGT Arg	GGA Gly	AGC Ser 30	AGC Ser	ACT Thr	96
45	CAA Gln	ACG Thr	GTG Val 35	GCG Ala	GTC Val	CTT Leu	GAT Asp	TCC Ser 40	GGA Gly	GTG Val	GAT Asp	TAT Tyr	AAC Asn 45	CAC His	CCT Pro	GAT Asp	144
	CTT Leu	GCA Ala 50	AGA Arg	AAA Lys	GTA Val	ATA Ile	AAA Lys 55	GGG Gly	TAC Tyr	GAC Asp	TTT Phe	ATC Ile 60	GAC Asp	AGG Arg	GAC Asp	AAT Asn	192
50	AAC Asn 65	CCA Pro	ATG Met	GAT Asp	CTT Leu	AAC Asn 70	GGA Gly	CAT His	GGT Gly	ACC Thr	CAT His 75	GTT Val	GCC Ala	GGT Gly	ACT Thr	GTT Val 80	240
55	Ala	Ala	GAT Asp	Thr	Asn 85	Asn	Gly	Ile	Gly	Val 90	Ala	Gly	Met	Ala	Pro 95	Asp	288
60	ACG Thr	AAG Lys	ATC Ile	CTT Leu 100	GCC Ala	GTA Val	CGG Arg	GTC Val	CTT Leu 105	GAT Asp	GCC Ala	AAT Asn	GGA Gly	AGT Ser 110	GGC	TCA Ser	336
65	CTT Leu	GAC Asp	AGC Ser 115	ATT Ile	GCC Ala	TCA Ser	GGT Gly	ATC Ile 120	CGC Arg	TAT Tyr	GCT Ala	GCT Ala	GAT Asp 125	CAA Gln	GGG	GCA Ala	384
	AAG Lys	GTA Val 130	CTC Leu	AAC Asn	CTC Leu	TCC Ser	CTT Leu 135	GGT Gly	TGC Cys	GAA Glu	TGC Cys	AAC Asn 140	TCC Ser	ACA Thr	ACT Thr	CTT Leu	432
70	AAG	AGT	GCC	GTC	GAC	TAT	GCA	TGG	AAC	AAA	GGA	GCT	GTA	GTC	GTT	GCT	480

105

											_						
	Lys 145		Ala	Val	Asp	Tyr 150	Ala	Trp	Asn	Lys	Gly 155	Ala	Val	Val	Val	Ala 160	
5	GCT Ala	GCA Ala	GGG Gly	AAT Asn	GAC Asp 165	AAT Asn	GTA Val	TCC Ser	CGT Arg	ACA Thr 170	TTC Phe	CAA Gln	CCA Pro	GCT Ala	TCT Ser 175	TAC Tyr	528
10	CCT Pro	AAT Asn	GCC Ala	ATT Ile 180	GCA Ala	GTA Val	Gly Gly	GCC Ala	ATT Ile 185	GAC Asp	TCC Ser	AAT Aen	GAT Asp	CGA Arg 190	AAA Lys	GCA Ala	576
15	TCA Ser	TTC Phe	TCC Ser 195	AAT Asn	TAC Tyr	GGA Gly	ACG Thr	TGG Trp 200	GTG Val	GAT Asp	GTC Val	ACT Thr	GCT Ala 205	CCA Pro	GGT Gly	GTG Val	624
13	AAC Asn	ATA Ile 210	GCA Ala	TCA Ser	ACC Thr	GTT Val	CCG Pro 215	AAT Asn	AAT Asn	GGC Gly	TAC Tyr	TCC Ser 220	TAC Tyr	ATG Met	TCT Ser	GGT Gly	672
20	ACG Thr 225							_GTG Val									720
25	AGT Ser	CAA Gln	GGT Gly	AAG Lys	AAT Asn 245	AAC Asn	GTA Val	CAA Gln	ATC Ile	CGC Arg 250	CAG Gln	GCC Ala	ATT Ile	GAG Glu	CAA Gln 255	ACC Thr	768
30	GCC Ala	GAT Asp	AAG Lyb	ATC Ile 260	TCT Ser	GGC Gly	ACT Thr	GGA Gly	ACA Thr 265	AAC Asn	TTC Phe	AAG Lys	TAT Tyr	GGT Gly 270	AAA Lys	ATC Ile	816
							AGA Arg										840
35																	
35	(2)		ORMA:	SEQUI	ENCE	CHAI	RACTI	NO: 2 ERIST	rics								
35 40	(2)	(11)	ORMA: (i) (i) (i) (i) (i) (i)	SEQUI A) LI B) T C) T CLECUI	ENCE ENGTH (PE: OPOLO LE TY	CHAI H: 28 amin OGY: YPE:	RACTI 30 am no ac line prot	NO: 2 ERIST mino cid	rics: acid	as): 2:	ı					
40	(2) Trp 1	(ii (xi	ORMA: (i) : (i) : (i) (i) (I) (i) MOI	SEQUI A) LI B) TY C) TO LECUI QUENO	ENCE ENGTH (PE: OPOLO LE TY CE DI	CHAI H: 28 amin OGY: YPE: SSCR:	RACTI 30 an no ac line prot	NO: 2 ERIST mino cid ear tein ON: 5	rics: acid	is Id No			Tyr	Gly	Pro 15	G ln	
45	Trp	(ii (xi Ser	ORMA: (i) ((i) (i (i) (i) MOI) SE(SEQUI A) LI B) TY C) TO LECUI QUENO ASN	ENCE ENGTH OPOLO LE TY CE DI Asp	CHAI H: 28 amin OGY: YPE: ESCR:	RACTI BO an no ac line prot IPTIC	NO: 2 ERIST mino cid ear tein ON: 5	rics: acid seo	is ID NO Ala 10	Tyr Thr	Gln			15		
40	Trp 1 Asn Gln	(ii (xi Ser	ORMA: (i) : (i) (i) (i) MOI) SE(Pro Ser Val	SEQUI A) LI B) TO C) TO LECUI QUENO Asn Thr 20	ENCE ENGTH (PE: OPOLA LE TY E DI Asp 5 Pro	CHAI H: 28 amin CGY: YPE: SCR: Pro	RACTI BO an no ac line prot IPTIC Tyr Ala Asp	NO: 2 ERIST mino cid ear tein ON: 5 Tyr Trp	SEQ :	ib No Ala 10 Val Val	Tyr Thr Asp	Gln Arg Tyr	Gly Asn 45	Ser 30 His	Ser Pro	Thr Asp	
45	Trp 1 Asn Gln Leu	(ii (xi Ser Thr Thr	DRMA: (i) : (i) : (i) (i) (ii) MOI) SE(Pro Ser Val 35	SEQUE A) LI B) TO C) TO CLECUI QUENO Asn Thr 20 Ala	ENCE ENGTH (PE: OPOLA E TH E DI Asp Fro Val	CHAI H: 28 amin GY: VPE: SSCR: Pro Ala Leu	RACTI BO and line prot IPTIO Tyr Ala Asp	NO: 2 ERIST Cid Baar Lein DN: 2 Tyr Trp Ser 40	SEQ Ser Asp 25 Gly	ID NO Ala 10 Val Val	Tyr Thr Asp Phe	Gln Arg Tyr	Gly Asn 45 Asp	Ser 30 His	Ser Pro	Thr Asp Asn	
40 45 50	Trp 1 Asn Gln Leu Asn 65	(iii (xi Ser Thr Thr Ala 50	DRMA: (i) : (i) (i) (i) (i) (ii) MOD (ii) MOD (iii) Pro Ser Val 35 Arg	SEQUIAN LINE CONTROL C	ENCE ENGTH (PE: DPOLALE TY EDIA ASP 5 Pro Val	CHAI H: 28 amir CYPE: SSCR: Pro Ala Leu Ile Asn 70	RACTH 80 am no ac line prot IPTIC Tyr Ala Asp Lys 55	NO: 2 ERIST nino cid ear tein DN: 5 Tyr Trp Ser 40 Gly	Ser Asp 25 Gly Tyr	ID NO Ala 10 Val Val Asp	Tyr Thr Asp Phe His 75	Arg Tyr Ile 60 Val	Gly Asn 45 Asp	Ser 30 His Arg	Ser Pro Asp	Thr Asp Asn Val 80	
40 45 50	Trp 1 Asn Gln Leu Asn 65	(iii (xi Ser Thr Thr Ala 50 Pro	DRMA* (i) : (i) (i) (i) (i) (ii) (ii) (ii) (iii)	SEQUING A) LI LECUING Asn Thr 20 Ala Lys Asp	ENCE ENGTH (PE: CPE DI LE TI EE DI Asp 5 Pro Val Val Leu Asn 85	CHAI H: 28 amin GY: (FPE: SSCR: Pro Ala Leu Ile Asn 70 Asn	RACTH 80 ar 10 ine proti 1PTIC Tyr Ala Asp Lys 55 Gly	NO: 2 ERIST nino cid aar bin DN: 5 Tyr Trp Gly His	Ser Asp 25 Gly Tyr Gly	ID No Ala 10 Val Val Asp Thr	Tyr Thr Asp Phe His 75	Gln Arg Tyr Ile 60 Val	Gly Asn 45 Asp Ala Met	Ser 30 His Arg Gly	Ser Pro Asp Thr	Thr Asp Asn Val 80 Asp	
40 45 50	Trp 1 Asn Gln Leu Asn 65 Ala	(iii (xi) Ser Thr Thr Ala 50 Pro Ala	DRMA: (i) : (i) (i) (i) (i) (ii) (ii) (iii) (iii	EEQUING A) LITER D) TO LECUING ASD Ala Lys ASD Thr Lou Lys Leu 100	ENCE ENCE INCT: (PE: (PE: ASP 5 Pro Val Val Leu Asn 85 Ala	CHAI H: 28 amin GY: CPE: SSCR: Pro Ala Leu Ile Asn 70 Asn Val	RACTH 80 ar 80 ar 1 inn prot 1 inn prot 1 Tyr Ala Asp Lys 55 Gly Gly	NO: 2 ERIST nino cid sar cein DN: 3 Tyr Trp Ser 40 Gly His	Ser Asp 25 Gly Tyr Gly Leu 105	ID No Ala 10 Val Val Asp Thr Val 90	Tyr Thr Asp Phe His 75 Ala	Gln Arg Tyr Ile 60 Val Gly Asn	Gly Asn 45 Asp Ala Met	Ser 30 His Arg Gly Ala Ser 110	Ser Pro Asp Thr Pro 95	Thr Asp Asn Val 80 Asp	
40 45 50 55	Trp 1 Asn Gln Leu Asn 65 Ala Thr	(iii (xi Ser Thr Thr Alaa 50 Pro Ala Lys	DRMA* (i) : (i) (i) (i) (i) (ii) (ii) (ii) (iii)	SEQUING ASIN THE 20 ASIN THE 20 Ala Lys Asp Thr Leu 100	ENCE ENCE ENGTH (PE: ENGTH (PE: ENGTH (PE: ENGTH (PE: ENGTH ENGT ENGTH ENGT ENGTH ENGT ENGTH ENG	CHAI H: 28 amin GY: CY: CYE: SSCR: Pro Ala Leu Ile Asn 70 Asn Val	RACTH 80 arm 10 ine prot 10 Tyr Ala Asp Lys 55 Gly Gly Gly	NO: 2 ERIST nino cid aar bin DN: 5 Tyr Trp Gly His	SEQ SERQ SERQ SERQ SER ASP 25 Gly Tyr Gly Leu 105 Arg	ID No Ala 10 Val Val Asp Thr Val 90 Asp	Tyr Thr Asp Phe His 75 Ala Ala	Gln Arg Tyr Ile 60 Val Gly Asn	Gly Asn 45 Asp Ala Met Gly Asp 125	Ser 30 His Arg Gly Ala Ser 110 Gln	Ser Pro Asp Thr Pro 95 Gly	Thr Asp Asn Val 80 Asp Ser	

	Lys 145	Ser	Ala	Val		Tyr 150	Ala	Trp	Asn	Lys	Gly 155	Ala	Val	Val	Val	160	•
5	Ala	Ala	Gly	Asn	Asp 165	Asn	Val	Ser		Thr 170	Phe	Gln	Pro	Ala	Ser 175	Tyr	
10	Pro	Asn	Ala	11e 180	Ala	Val	Gly	Ala	Ile 185	qaA	Ser	Asn	Asp	Arg 190	Lys	Ala	
10	Ser	Phe	Ser 195	Asn	Tyr	Gly	Thr	Trp 200	Val	Asp	Val		Ala 205	Pro	Gly	Val	
15	Asn	Ile 210	Ala	Ser	Thr	Val	Pro 215	Asn	Asn	Gly	Tyr	Ser 220	Tyr	Met	Ser	Gly	
	Thr 225	Ser	Met	Ala		Pro 230	His	Val	Ala	Gly	Leu 235	Ala	Ala	Leu		Ala 240	
20	Ser	Gln	Gly	ΓÃ8	Asn 245	Asn	Val	Gln		Arg 250	Gln	Ala	Ile		Gln 255	Thr	
25	Ala	Aap	Lys	11e 260	Ser	Gly	Thr	Gly	Thr 265	Asn	Phe	Lys	Tyr	Gly 270	Lys	Ile	
	Asn	Ser	Asn 275	Lys	Ala	Val	Arg	Tyr 280									
30	(2)		SEQ (A	UENC) LE) TY	E CH NGTH PE:	ARAC : 26	TERI 9 am 10 ac		S: acid	s							
			- 10	:) SI	RAND			sing	те								
35			MOL ORI) TO ECUI GINA	POLO E TY L SO	PE: URCE	prot	ein	entu	a							
35		(vi)	MOI ORI (B	ECUI GINA) SI	E TY L SO RAIN	PE: URCE : Ba	prot : cill): 1:						
35		(vi)	MOL ORI (B SEQ	ECUI GINA) SI UENC	E TY L SO RAIN E DE	PE: URCE : Ba SCRI	prot : cill PTIC	ein us l N: S	EQ I	D NO		Val	Glm	Ala	. Pro	Ala 15	Ala
40		(vi) (xi) Ala 1	(D MOL ORI (B SEQ	ECUI GINA) ST UENC Ser	E TY L SO TRAIN E DE	PE: URCE : Ba SCRI Pro 5	prot :: cill PTIC Trp	ein us l N: S	EQ I	D NO	Arg 10					Ala 15 Leu	
		(vi) (xi) Ala 1	(D MOI ORI (B SEQ Gln	O TO ECUI GINA O ST UENC Ser	LE TY LL SO TRAIN TE DE Val Gly 20	PE: URCE : Ba SCRI Pro 5	protestical protes	ein us l N: S Gly	EQ I Ile Ser	Ser Gly 25	Arg 10 Val	Lys	Val	Ala	Val 30	15	Asp
40		(vi) (xi) Ala 1 His	MOLORI ORI (B SEQ Gln Asn	OF TOP	LE TY LL SO TRAIN TE DE Val Gly 20	PE: URCE : Ba SCRI Pro 5 Leu	protest in the protect in the protect in the protect in the protect in the protec	ein us l N: S Gly Gly	Ile Ser Asp	Ser Gly 25 Leu	Arg 10 Val	Lys	Val	Ala Gly 45	Val 30	15 Leu	Asp
40		(vi) (xi) Ala 1 His	MOI ORI (E SEQ Gln Gly Gly	OF Pro	E TY L SO TRAIN E DE Val Gly 20 e Ser	PE: URCE : Ba SCRI Pro 5 Leu Thr	protestication of the	ein us 1 N: S Gly Pro Ser 55	Ile Ser Asp 40	Gly 25 Leu	Arg 10 Val Asn Asp	Lys Ile Gly	Arg	Ala Gly 45	Val 30 Gly	Leu Ala	Asp Ser Thr
40		(vi) (xi) Ala 1 His	MOI ORI (B SEQ Gln Gly Val) TC ECUI GINF) ST Ser Arg Ile 35	LE TY LL SO TRAIN TE DE Val 1 Gly 20 20 20 20 3 Gly	PE: URCE : Ba SCRI Pro 5 Leu Thr	Thr His	ein us 1 N: S OGly Gly Pro Ser 55	EQ I Ile Ser Asp 40 Thr	Ser Gly 25 Leu Gln	Arg 10 Val Asn Asp	Lys Ile Gly Asn 75	Arc Asr 60 Ser	Ala Gly 45 Gly	Val 30 Gly His	Leu Ala Gly	Asp Ser Thr Leu 80
40 45 50		(vi) (xi) Ala 1 His Thr Phe	MOLORI (B SEQ Gln Asn Gly Val	Decorated in the control of the cont	E TY L SO TRAIN E DE Val Gly 20 Ser Gly	PE: URCE: Ba SCRI Pro 5 Leu Thr Glu Thr 85	protical price of the process of the	ein us l N: S Gly Gly Ser 55 Ala	EQ I Ile Ser Asp 40 Thr Ala	Gly 25 Leu Gln Leu	Arg 10 Val Asn Asp Asn Asn Ala	Lys Ile Gly Asn 75	Arc Asr 60 Ser	Gly 45 Gly The	Val 30 Gly His	Leu Ala Gly Val Gly 95 Trp	Asp Ser Thr Leu 80
40 45 50		(vi) (xi) Ala 1 His Thr Phe G5 Gly	MOLORIUS (BESEQUE ASIN CONTROL OF) TC ECUIP () ST () ST () SE Arg () Ser Ala Ala Ala	E TYLL SO TRAIN EE DE Val Gly 20 E Ser Gly Pro 100 1 Gly	PE: URCE: Ba SCRI Pro 5 Leu Thr Glu Thr Ser 85	proticing control of the control of	ein us 1 NN: S Gly Gly Gly Ser S55 Ala Glu Ser	EQ I Ile Ser Asp 40 Thr Ala Leu Ser	Gly 25 Leu Gln Leu Tyr	Arg 10 Val Asn Asn Asn Asn Asn Ala	Lys Gly Asn 75 Val	Asr 60 Ser Lys	Ala Gly 45 Gly Ule Val	Val 30 Gly His Gly Leu 110	Leu Ala Gly Val Gly 95 Trp	Asp Ser Thr Lev 80 Ala
40 45 50		(vi) (xi) Ala 1 His Thr Phe G5 Gly Ser	MOLORIUS (EG) MO) TO	E TYLL SO TRAIN SE DE Val Gly 20 E Ser Gly Gly 1 Gly	PE: URCE: Bas SCRI Pro 5 Leu Thr Glu Thr Ser 85 Ser	protice cill price try in the cill price try in the cill price try in the cill process of the cill process	ein us l NN: S Gly Gly Ser 55 Ala Glu Ser	EQ I Ile Ser Asp 40 Thr Ala Leu Ser Ala 120	Gly 25 Leu Gln Leu Tyr Ile 105	Arg 10 Val Asn Asn Asn Asn Ala 90 Leu	Lys Ile Gly Asn 75 Val	Asr 60 Ser Lys	Ala Gly 45 Gly Val Val Gly 125	Val 30 Gly His Gly Leu 110	Leu Ala Gly Val Gly 95 Trp	Asp Ser Thr Lev 80 Ala Ala
40 45 50 55		(vi) (xi) Ala 1 His Thr Phe G5 Gly Ser Gly	MOLORII ORII (ESEC) TO	E TYLL SO TRAIN SE DE Val Gly 20 Ser Gly 20 Gly 100 Gl	PE: URCE: Basscri Pro Thr Glu Thr Ser 85 Ser Met	protice colling collin	ein us 1 NN: S Gly Gly Pro Ser 55 Ala Glu Ser 135 Ser	EQ I Ile Ser Asp 40 Thr Ala Leu Ser Ala 120	Gly 25 Leu Gln Tyr 11es 105 Asn	Arg 10 Val Asn Asp Asn Ala 90 Ala	Lys Gly Asn 75 Val Gln Ser	Argon Asr 60 Ser 60 Lys Gly Leu Ala 140	Ala Gly 45 Gly Ile Val Leu 125 Thr	Val 30 Gly His Gly Leu 110 Ser	Leu Ala Gly Val Gly 95 Trp Pro	Asp Ser Thr Lev 80 Ala Ser Gly

						165					170					175	
_		Asn	Asn	Asn	Arg 180	Ala	Ser	Phe	Ser	Gln 185	Tyr	Gly	Ala	Gly	Leu 190	Asp	Ile
5		Val	Ala	Pro 195	Gly	Val	Asn	Val	Gln 200	Ser	Thr	Tyr	Pro	Gly 205	Ser	Thr	Tyr
10		Ala	Ser 210	Leu	Asn	Gly	Thr	Ser 215	Met	Ala	Thr	Pro	His 220	Val	Ala	Gly	Ala
		Ala 225	Ala	Leu	Val	Lys	Gln 230	Lys	Asn	Pro	Ser	Trp 235	Ser	Asn	Val	Gln	Ile 240
15		Arg	Asn	His	Leu	Lys 245	Asn	Thr	Ala	Thr	Ser 250	Leu	Gly	Ser	Thr	Asn 255	Leu
20		Tyr	Gly	Ser	Gly 260	Leu	Val	Asn	Ala	Glu 265	Ala	Ala	Thr	Arg			
	(2)	INFOR	CTAMS	ION I	POR S	SEQ I	D NO): 4:	:								
25	•	(Ţ)	(A)	LEI TYI	E CHI NGTH: PE: 4	: 344	ami aci	ino a id	cid	3							
		(ii)	(D)	TO	RANDI POLOC E TYI	Y:]	linea	ır	re				,				
30		(vi)	(B)	STI	RAIN:	Art	hron										
		(xi) Gln									Val	Thr	Сув	Pro	Gly	Gly	Gln
35		1 Sor	Th ∞	S0=	Non.	5	C) n	C) e	Crea	1751	10	Dho	Acn	V-1	Lau	15 Asp	yan
33		ser	III	ser	20	ser	GIII	Сув	Сув	25	ırp	LIIG	veħ	Val	30	nop	VPD
40		Leu	Gln	Thr 35	Asn	Phe	Tyr	Gln	Gly 40	Ser	Lys	Cys	Glu	Ser 45	Pro	Val	Arg
40		Lув	Ile 50	Leu	Arg	Ile	Val	Phe 55	His	Asp	Ala	Ile	Gly 60	Phe	Ser	Pro	Ala
45		Leu 65	Thr	Ala	Ala	Gly	Gln 70	Phe	Gly	Gly	Gly	Gly 75	Ala	Asp	Gly	Ser	Ile 80
		Ile	Ala	His	Ser	Asn 85	Ile	Glu	Leu	Ala	Phe 90	Pro	Ala	Asn	Gly	Gly 95	Leu
50		Thr	Asp	Thr	11e 100	Glu	Ala	Leu	Arg	Ala 105	Val	Gly	Ile	Asn	His 110	Gly	Val
55		Ser	Phe	Gly 115	Asp	Leu	Ile	Gln	Phe 120	Ala	Thr	Ala	Val	Gly 125	Met	Ser	Asn
33		Сув	Pro 130	Gly	Ser	Pro	Arg	Leu 135	Glu	Phe	Leu	Thr	Gly 140	Arg	Ser	Asn	Ser
60		Ser 145	Gln	Pro	Ser	Pro	Pro 150	Ser	Leu	Ile	Pro	Gly 155	Pro	Gly	Asn	Thr	Val 160
		Thr	Ala	Ile	Leu	Asp 165	Arg	Met	Gly	Asp	Ala 170	Gly	Phe	Ser	Pro	Asp 175	Glu
65		Val	Val	Asp	Leu 180	Leu	Ala	Ala	His	Ser 185	Leu	Ala	Ser	Gln	Glu 190	Gly	Leu
		Asn	Ser		Ile	Phe	Arg	Ser	Pro 200	Leu	Asp	Ser	Thr	Pro 205	Gln	Val	Phe
70				195					200					203			

		Asp	210	Gln	Phe	Tyr	Ile	Glu 215		Lev	Leu	Lys	Gly 220	Thr	Thr	Gln	Pro	
5		Gly 225		Ser	Leu	Gly	Phe 230	Ala	Glu	Glu	Leu	Ser 235	Pro	Phe	Pro	Gly	Glu 240	
		Phe	Arg	Met	Arg	Ser 245		Ala	Leu	Lev	Ala 250		Asp	Ser	Arç	Thr 255	Ala	
LO		Сує	Arg	Trp	Gln 260		Met	Thr	Ser	Ser 265		Glu	Val	Met	Gly 270	Gln	Arg	
L 5		Tyr	Arg	Ala 275		Met	Ala	Lys	Met 280		· Val	. Lev	Gly	Phe 285		Arg	Asn	
		Ala	Leu 290		Asp	Cys	Ser	Asp 295		Ile	Pro	Ser	300		Ser	Asn	Asn	
20		Ala 305		Pro	Val	Ile	9ro		Gly	Leu	Thr	Val		Asp	Ile	Glu	Val 320	
		Ser	Cys	Pro	Ser	Glu 325		Phe	Pro	Glu	330		Thr	Ala	Ser	Gly 335	Pro	
25		Lev	Pro	Ser	Leu 340		Pro	Ala	Pro	•								
30	(2)		(E	UENC () LE () TY	E CH NGTH PE: TRAND	ARAC : 87 nucl EDNE	TERI 6 ba eic SS:	STIC se p acid sing	s: aire	3			,					
35		(vi)	MOI ORI (E	ECUI GINA) SI TURE	E TY L SC RAIN	PE: URCE	DNA :: micc	(gen	anug	;) ginos	sa DS	M 41	.09					
40		(ix)	FÉA (A		: Me/k	ΈΥ:	mat_	pept	.ide									
45			(E) NA	ME/R CATI	ON: 1	87		SEQ I	ED NO): 5:	:						
50	Met	AGG Arg	AGC Ser -20	TCC Ser	CTT Leu	GTG Val	CTG Leu	TTC Phe -15	TTT Phe	GTC Val	TCT Ser	GCG Ala	TGG Trp -10	ACG Thr	GCC Ala	TTG Leu		48
. .	GCC Ala	AGT Ser -5	CCT Pro	ATT Ile	CGT Arg	CGA Arg	GAG Glu 1	GTC Val	TCG Ser	CAG Gln	GAT Asp 5	CTG Leu	TTT Phe	AAC Asn	CAG Gln	TTC Phe 10		96
55										GCA Ala 20								144
60	GAT Asp	GCC Ala	CCA Pro	GCT Ala 30	GGT Gly	ACA Thr	AAC Asn	ATT	ACG Thr 35	TGC Cys	ACG Thr	GGA Gly	AAT Asn	GCC Ala 40	TGC Cys	CCC Pro		192
65	GAG Glu	GTA Val	GAG Glu 45	AAG Lys	GCG Ala	GAT Asp	GCA Ala	ACG Thr 50	TTT Phe	CTC Leu	TAC Tyr	TCG Ser	TTT Phe 55	GAA Glu	GAC Asp	TCT Ser		240
70										GCT Ala								288

-				CTC Leu														336
5				AAC Asn														384
10	TGC Cys			CAT His 110														432
15	ACG Thr			CAG Gln														480
20				TTT Phe														528
25				Asp GAC														576
23				CCC Pro														624
30	GTA Val			GGC Gly 190														672
35	GTC Val			CTC Leu														720
40				ATC Ile														768
45	ATC Ile 235	GTG Val	AAG Lys	ATA Ile	GAA Glu	GGC Gly 240	ATC Ile	GAT Asp	GCC Ala	ACC Thr	GGC Gly 245	GGC Gly	AAT Asn	AAC Asn	CAG Gln	CCT Pro 250		816
45				GAT Asp														864
50	ACA Thr	TGT Cys		TAG * 270								•						876
.55	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO: 6:																	
60				DUENC					SEQ I	ED NO): 2:	•						
	Met -22	Arg	Ser -20	Ser	Leu	Val	Leu	Phe -15	Phe	Val	Ser	Ala	Trp -10	Thr	Ala	Leu		
65	Ala	Ser -5	Pro	Ile	Arg	Arg	Glu 1	Val	Ser	Gln	Asp 5	Leu	Phe	Asn	Gln	Phe 10		
	Asn	Leu	Phe	Ala	Gln 15	Tyr	Ser	Ala	Ala	Ala 20	Tyr	Сув	Gly	Lys	Asn 25	Asn		
70																		

	Asp	Ala	Pro	Ala 30	Gly	Thr	Asn	Ile	Thr 35	Сув	Thr	Gly	Asn	Ala 40	Сув	Pro
5	Glu	Val	Glu 45	Lys	Ala	Asp	Ala	Thr 50	Phe	Leu	Tyr	Ser	Phe 55	Glu	Asp	Ser
	Gly	Val 60	Gly	Asp	Val	Thr	Gly 65	Phe	Leu	Ala	Leu	Asp 70	Asn	Thr	naA	Lys
10	Leu 75	Ile	Val	Leu	Ser	Phe 80	Arg	Gly	Ser	Arg	Ser 85	Ile	Glu	Asn	Trp	Ile 90
15	Gly	Asn	Leu	Asn	Phe 95	Asp	Leu	Lys	Glu	11e 100	Asn	Asp	Ile	Сув	Ser 105	Gly
10	Сув	Arg	Gly	His 110	Asp	Gly	Phe	Thr	Ser 115	Ser	Trp	Arg	Ser	Val 120	Ala	Asp
20	Thr	Leu	Arg 125	Gln	Lys	Val	Glu	Asp 130	Ala	Val	Arg	Glu	His 135	Pro	Asp	Tyr
	Arg	Val 140	Val	Phe	Thr	Gly	His 145	Ser	Leu	Gly	Gly	Ala 150	Leu	Ala	Thr	Val
25	Ala 155	Gly	Ala	Asp	Leu	Arg 160	Gly	Asn	Gly	Tyr	Asp 165	Ile	Asp	Val	Phe	Ser 170
30	Tyr	Gly	Ala	Pro	Arg 175	Val	Gly	Asn	Arg	Ala 180	Phe	Ala	Glu	Phe	Leu 185	Thr
30	Val	Gln	Thr	Gly 190	Gly	Thr	Leu	Tyr	Arg 195	Ile	Thr	His	Thr	Asn 200	Asp	Ile
35	Val	Pro	Arg 205	Leu	Pro	Pro	Arg	Glu 210		Gly	Tyr	Ser	His 215	Ser	Ser	Pro
	Glu	Tyr 220	Trp	Ile	Lys	Ser	Gly 225	Thr	Leu	Val	Pro	Val 230	Thr	Arg	Asn	Asp
40	Ile 235	Val	Lys	Ile	Glu	Gly 240	Ile	Asp	Ala	Thr	Gly 245	Gly	Asn	Asn	Gln	Pro 250
4 =	Asn	Ile	Pro	Asp	11e 255	Pro	Ala	His	Leu	Trp 260	Tyr	Phe	Gly	Leu	11e 265	Gly
45	Thr	Сув	Leu	* 270				•								

- 50 (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO: 7:

 (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:

 (A) LENGTH: 32 base pairs

 (B) TYPE: nucleic acid

 (C) STRANDEDNESS: single

 (D) TOPOLOGY: linear

 (ii) MOLECULE TYPE: other nucleic acid

 (A) DESCRIPTION: /desc = "R28K oligo"

 (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO: 7:

- 60 gggatgtaac caagggaagc agcactcaaa cg
 - (2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO: 8:
 - (i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:
 - (A) LENGTH: 27 base pairs
- 65 (B) TYPE: nucleic acid
 - (C) STRANDEDNESS: single

111

	(D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: other nucleic acid	
	(A) DESCRIPTION: /desc = "R62K oligo"	
	(xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO: 8:	
5	cgactttatc gataaggaca ataaccc	27
	(2) INFORMATION FOR SEQ ID NO: 9:	
	(i) SEQUENCE CHARACTERISTICS:	
	(A) LENGTH: 27 base pairs	
10	(B) TYPE: nucleic acid	
	(C) STRANDEDNESS: single	
	(D) TOPOLOGY: linear	
	(ii) MOLECULE TYPE: other nucleic acid	

(A) DESCRIPTION: /desc = "R169K oligo" (xi) SEQUENCE DESCRIPTION: SEQ ID NO: 9:

27

caatgtatcc aaaacgttcc aaccagc

Patent Claims

- 1. A polypeptide-polymer conjugate having
- a) one or more additional polymeric molecules coupled to the 5 polypeptide, having been modified in a manner to increase the number of attachment groups on the surface of the polypeptide, in comparison to the number of attachment groups available on the corresponding parent polypeptide, and/or
- b) one or more fewer polymeric molecules coupled to the 10 polypeptide, having been modified in a manner to decrease the number of attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s) of the polypeptide, in comparison to the number of attachment groups available on the corresponding parent polypeptide.
- 2. The conjugate according to claims 1, having 1 to 25, 15 preferably 1 to 10 additional polymeric molecules coupled to the surface of the polypeptide in comparison to the number of polymeric molecules of a conjugate prepared from the corresponding parent enzyme.
- 3. The conjugate according to claims 1 and 2, wherein the 20 additional attachment group(s) is(are) amino groups in the form of Lysine residues(s), or carboxylic groups in the form of Aspartic acid or Glutamic acid residues.
- 4. The conjugate according to any of claims 1 to 3, wherein the additional attachment group(s) is(are) prepared by a 25 conservative substitution of an amino acid residue, such as an Arginine to Lysine substitution.
- 5. The conjugate according to claims 1 to 3, wherein the additional attachment group(s) is(are) prepared by a conservative substitution of an amino acid, such as an Aspargine to 30 Aspartate/Glutamate or a Glutamine to Aspartate/Glutamate substitution.
 - 6. The conjugate according to any of claims 1 to 5, wherein the added attachment group is located more than 5 Å, preferably 8 Å, especially 10 Å from the functional site.
- 7. The conjugate according to claim 1, having 1 to 25 preferably 1 to 10 fewer polymeric molecules coupled at or close to the functional site of the polypeptide in comparison to the number of polymeric molecules of a conjugate prepared on the basis of the corresponding parent polypeptide.

- 8. The conjugate according to claim 7, wherein the removed attachment group(s) is(are) amino groups in the form of Lysine residues(s), or carboxylic groups in the form of Aspartic acid or Glutamic acid residues.
- 9. The conjugate according to any of claims 7 and 8, wherein the removed attachment group(s) is(are) prepared by a conservative substitution of an amino group, such as Lysine to Arginine substitution.
- 10. The conjugate according to any of claims 7 to 8, wherein 10 the removed attachment group(s) is(are) prepared by a conservative substitution of a carboxylic group, such as an Aspartate/Glutamate to Aspargine or Aspartate/Glutamate to a Glutamine substitution.
- 11. The conjugate according to any of claims 1 to 10, wherein the removed attachment group is located within 5 Å, preferably 8 15 Å, especially 10 Å from the functional site.
 - 12. The conjugate according to any of claims 1 to 11, wherein the attachment groups are broadly spread.
- 13. The conjugates according to claims 1 to 12, wherein the parent polypeptide moiety of the conjugate has a molecular weight 20 from 1 to 100 kDa, preferred 15 to 100 kDa.
 - 14. The conjugate according to claim 13, wherein the parent polypeptide moiety of the conjugate has a molecular weight of from 1 to 35 kDa.
- 15. The conjugates according to claim 14, wherein the parent the enzyme selected from group 25 polypeptide is an Oxidoreductases, including laccases and Superoxide dismutase (SOD); Hydrolases, including proteases, especially subtilisins, and lipolytic enzymes; Transferases, including Transglutaminases including Protein disulfide Isomerases (TGases); Isomerases, 30 (PDI).
 - 16. The conjugate according to claim 15, wherein the parent enzyme is PD498, Savinase®, BPN', Proteinase K, Proteinase R, Subtilisin DY, Lion Y, Rennilase®, JA16, Alcalase® or a Humicola lanuginosa lipase, such as Lipolase®.
- 17. The conjugate according to claim 16, wherein the enzyme moiety of the conjugate is a PD498 variant with one or more of the following substitutions: R51K, R62K, R121K, R169K, R250K, R28K, R190K, P6K, Y7K, S9K, A10K, Y11K, Q12K, D43K, Y44K, N45K, N65K,

G87K, I88K, N209K, A211K, N216K, N217K, G218K, Y219K, S220K, Y221K, G262K.

- 18. The conjugate according to claim 17, with one of the following mutations: R28K+R62K, R28K+R169K, R62K + R169K, 5 R28K+R69K+R169K.
- The conjugate according to claim 16, wherein the enzyme moiety of the conjugate is a Savinase® variant with one or more of the following substitutions: R10K, R19K, R45K, R145K, R170K, R186K, R247K, K94R, P5K, P14K, T22K, T38K, H39K, P40K, L42K,
 L75K, N76K, L82K, P86K, S103K, V104K, S105K, A108K, A133K, T134K, L135K, Q137K, N140K, N173K, N204K, Q206K, G211K, S212K, T213K, A215K, S216K, N269K.
- 20. The conjugate according to claim 16, wherein the enzyme moiety of the conjugate is a *Humicola lanuginosa* lipase variant with one or more of the following substitutions: R133K,R139K,R160K,R179K,R209K,R118K,R125K,A18K,G31K,T32K, N33K,G38K,A40K,D48K,T50K,E56K,D57K,S58K,G59K,V60K,G61K,D62K,T64K,L78K,E87K,N88K,G91K,N92K,L93K,S105K,G106K,V120K,P136K,G225 K,L227K,V228K,P229K,P250K,D254K,F262K.
- 20 21. The conjugate according to claim 20 with the following mutations E87K+D254K.
- 22. The conjugate according to any of claims 1 to 21, wherein the polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide have a molecular weight from 1 to 60 kDa, especially 1-35 kDa, especially 25 3 to 25 kDa.
- 23. The conjugate according to claim 22, wherein the polymeric molecule is selected from the group comprising a natural or synthetic homo- and heteropolymers, selected from the group of the synthetic polymeric molecules including Branched PEGs, poly-vinyl 30 alcohol (PVA), poly-carboxyl acids, poly-(vinylpyrolidone) poly-D,L-amino acids, or natural occurring polymeric molecules including carboxymethyl-dextrans, including dextrans, carboxymethylcellulose, celluloses methylcellulose, such as ethylcellulose, hydroxyethylcellulose, hydroxypropylcellulose, and 35 hydrolysates of chitosan, starches, such as hydroxyethyl-starches, hydroxypropyl-starches, glycogen, agarose, guar gum, pullulans, xanthan gums, carrageenin, pectin and alginic acid.
 - 24. A method for preparing improved polypeptide-polymer

conjugates comprising the steps of:

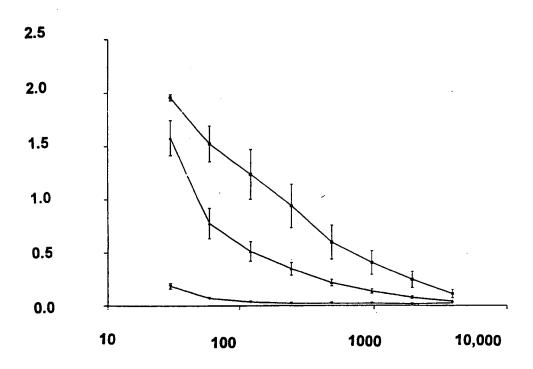
- a) identifying amino acid residues located on the surface of the
- 3D structure of the parent polypeptide in question,
- b) selecting target amino acid residues on the surface of said 3D5 structure of said parent polypeptide to be mutated,
 - c)i) substituting or inserting one or more amino acid residues selected in step b) with an amino acid residue having a suitable attachment group, and/or
- ii) substituting or deleting one or more amino acid residuesselected in step b) at or close to the functional site,
 - d) coupling polymeric molecules to the mutated polypeptide.
- 25. The method according to claim 24, wherein the identification of amino acid residues located on the surface on the polypeptide referred to in step a) are performed by a computer program analyzing the 3D structure of the parent polypeptide in question.
 - 26. The method according to claim 24, wherein step b) comprises selecting Arginine or Lysine residues on the surface of the parent polypeptide.
- 27. The method according to claim 24, wherein one or more Arginine residues identified in step b) is(are) substituted with a Lysine residue(s) in step c).
- 28. The method according to claims 27, wherein the substituted Arginine residues have a distance of more than 5 Å, 25 preferably 8 Å, especially 10 Å from the functional site.
 - 29. The method according to any of claims 24 to 28, wherein the polypeptide prepared in step c) is coupled to polymeric molecules.
- 30. Use of the conjugate in claims 1 to 23 for reducing the 30 allergenicity of industrial products.
 - 31. Use of the conjugate in claims 1 to 23 for reducing the immunogenicity of pharmaceuticals.
- 32. A composition comprising a conjugate of any of claims 1 to 23 and further comprising ingredients used in industrial 35 products.
 - 33. The compositi n according to claim 32, wherein the industrial product is a detergent, such as a laundry, dish wash or hard surface cleaning product, or a food or feed product.

- WO 98/35026

PCT/DK98/00046

- 34. The composition according to claim 32, comprising a conjugate of any of claims 1 to 22 and further ingredients used in skin care products.
- 35. A composition comprising a conjugate of any of claims 1 5 to 23 and further comprising ingredients used in pharmaceuticals.

Optical Density (490/620)



log (serum dilution)

Lipase variant (unmodified)
Lipase variant (SPEG)
Control

Fig. 1



INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

International application No.

	HATERIAN TONAL SEARCH REFOR	•	International app	plication No.				
			PCT/DK 98/0	0046				
A. CLAS	SIFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER							
IPC6:	IPC6: C12N 9/96, C11D 3/386, A61K 47/48 According to International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both national classification and IPC							
	B. FIELDS SEARCHED							
Minimum d	locumentation searched (classification system followed b	y classification symbols)					
IPC6: C12N								
Documentation searched other than minimum documentation to the extent that such documents are included in the fields searched								
SE,DK,FI,NO classes as above								
Electronic d	ata base consulted during the international search (name	e of data base and, whe	re practicable, searci	n terms used)				
	S PATENTS FULLTEXT, CA, MEDLINE,	BIOSIS, EMBASE	, DBA, SCISE	ARCH				
C. DOCU	MENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT							
Category*	Citation of document, with indication, where ap	propriate, of the rele	vant passages	Relevant to claim No.				
X	Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., Volume 88, August 1991, Michael S. Hershfield et al, "Use of site-directed mutagenesis to enhance the epitope-shielding effect of covalent modification of proteins with polyethylene glycol" page 7185 - page 7189							
A			7-11					
X	Advanced Drug Delivery Reviews, Samuel Zalipsky, "Chemistry conjugates with biologically page 157 - page 182, see page	ne glycol	1-6,12-35					
A				7-11				
ļ								
X Furthe	er documents are listed in the continuation of Bus	C. χ See p	atent family annex					
"A" docume	categones of cited documents; nt defining the general state of the art which is not considered particular relevance	date and not in		ernational filing date or priority cation but cited to understand invention				
"E" erlier do "L" documer	returnent but published on or after the international filing date at which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is	considered nove		claimed invention cannot be red to involve an inventive				
crited to establish the publication date of another citation or other special reason (as specified) "O" document referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other means "P" document published prior to the international filing date but later than								
	nty date claimed		ber of the same patent					
vate of the	actual completion of the international search	Date of mailing of		•				
25 May			2 8 -05-	1998				
Name and mailing address of the ISA: Swedish Patent Office Authorized officer								
Box 5055, S-102 42 STOCKHOLM Carolina Palmcrantz Facsimile No. + 46 8 666 02 86 Telephone No. + 46 8 782 25 00								
	AD10 (second sheet) (tuly 1992)	i eleptione (40. 7	-0 0 104 45 U()					

International application No. PCT/DK 98/00046

ategory*	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim N
X	WO 9315189 A1 (CONSIGLIO NAZIONALE DELLE RICERCHE), 5 August 1993 (05.08.93), see page 1, lines 1-3; page 2, lines 10-30; page 3, lines 5-14	1,7-35
A	WO 9210755 A1 (NOVO NORDISK A/S), 25 June 1992 (25.06.92)	1-35
	WO 9617929 A1 (NOVO NORDISK A/S), 13 June 1996 (13.06.96)	1-35
ļ		
		·
İ		
	·	
İ		
Ì		
}		

INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

International application No.
PCT/DK 98/00046

		PCT/DK 98/00046						
Box I	Observations where certain claims were found unsearchable (Continuation	on of item 1 of first sheet)						
This international search report has not been established in respect of certain claims under Article 17(2)(a) for the following reasons:								
1.	Claims Nos.: because they relate to subject matter not required to be searched by this Aut	bority, namely:						
2.	Claims Nos.: because they relate to parts of the international application that do not complan extent that no meaningful international search can be carried out, specific	y with the prescribed requirements to such cally:						
3.	Claims Nos.: because they are dependent claims and are not drafted in accordance with the							
Box II	Observations where unity of invention is lacking (Continuation of Item 2	of first sheet)						
This Inter	rnational Searching Authority found multiple inventions in this international	application, as follows:						
See	next sheet	·						
	•							
1.	As all required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, t searchable claims.	this international search report covers all						
2. X	As all searchable claims could be searched without effort justifying an addition of any additional fee.	al fee, this Authority did not invite payment						
3. 🔲	As only some of the required additional search fees were timely paid by the covers only those claims for which fees were paid, specifically claims Nos.:	applicant, this international search report						
4. 🔲 i	No required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant. Conse estricted to the invention first mentioned in the claims; it is covered by clai	quently, this international search report is ms Nos.:						
Remark o	n Protest The additional search fees were accompanied by the	•						
	No protest accompanied the payment of additional	search (ees.						

INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

tional application No.

PCT/DK 98/00046

As is stated in Annex B to Administrative Instructions under the PCT, in force July 1, 1992 (PCT GAZETTE 1992, June 25, pages 7062-9, see page 7063 and example 5) unity of invention exists only when there is a technical relatonship among the claimed inventions involving one or more of the same or corresponding "special technical features" - i.e. features that define a contribution which each of the inventions makes over the prior art. (c.f. PCT Rule 13.2)

A search for this "special technical feature" mentioned in PCT Rule 13.2 among the independent claims did not reveal such a unifying, novel technical feature. Accordingly, the following inventions were found:

- Claims 1(partly), 2-6, 12-35(partly) concerns a polypeptide--polymer conjugate having one or more <u>additional</u> polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide, having been modified to increase the number of attachment groups on the surface of the polypeptide.
- 2. Claims 1(partly), 7-11, 12-35(partly) concerns a polypeptide-polymer conjugate having one or more <u>fewer</u> polymeric molecules coupled to the polypeptide, having been modified to decrease the number of attachment groups at or close to the functional site(s) of the polypeptide.

The international search covers both inventions.

INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

Information on patent family members

International application No. 29/04/98 PCT/DK 98/00046

Patent family member(s) Publication Patent document cited in search report Publication date 25/01/96 MO 9315189 A1 05/08/93 AU 665982 B 01/09/93 ΑU 3452293 A 05/08/93 CA 2129134 A ΕP 17/11/94 0624191 A IT 226276 Z 02/06/97 09/04/96 IT 1260468 B MI920162 D,U,V 25/02/92 IT JP 7502900 T 30/03/95 07/05/96 US 5514572 A ΑU 9052891 A 08/07/92 WO 9210755 A1 25/06/92 06/06/92 CA 2095852 A EP 29/09/93 0561907 A FΙ 932561 A 04/06/93 JP 6502994 T 07/04/94 26/06/96 AU 4114496 A 13/06/96 WO 9617929 A1 2206852 A CA 13/06/96 EP 0796324 A 24/09/97 09/06/97 FI 972443 A